

## **Apocalypse 1621**

### **Chapter 1621**

**Translator:** La0o9

The side of a mountain.

There was nothing but bottomless cliffs on all sides and a single small winding path that led directly deeper underground.

There was nothing in the void except the profound darkness.

Other than the path they were walking on, nothing else could be seen.

Demon Dragon led his two sworn brothers while carefully moving forward.

“Absolutely do not use any power, otherwise, if you attract any wraith spirits, we’re all dead” Demon Dragon reminded them..

His two sworn brothers both nodded.

—just earlier, from the dark void of space, an ugly glowing spirit had just drifted next to them.

It was immeasurable.

Just by glancing at it, Gu Qing Shan felt a chill running down his spine.

*Scared?*

*Is my body feeling scared?*

Gu Qing Shan was surprised when he realized this.

While walking, Zhao Jiu Xuan asked: “Brother Leng, would our world really be saved after you obtain that Divine Artifact?”

“Even the Mara Bow and the Divine Wraith Talisman were expelled from this world by it, do you think it’s powerful or not?” Demon Dragon asked in return.

“Very powerful!” Zhao Jiu Xuan excitedly replied.

“Wait a minute, if it was such a powerful Divine Artifact, why had the Wraith Lords not taken it from underground despite it being so many years already?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

Demon Dragon chuckled and replied: “They were afraid”

“Afraid?”

“That’s right, all of them were cultivators, those who colonized the Wraith realm later on. None of them were true Wraiths, and that location belonged to a sealing ground that had existed since the previous era. Other than the Wraiths, anyone else who attempted to enter would be devoured by the hundreds of thousands of wraith spirits” Demon Dragon explained.

Right after he said that, Demon Dragon seemed to notice something and abruptly sent his voice: “Don’t move, don’t say a single word”

The three of them instantly stopped.

In the empty darkness far above their heads, something was glowing, flickering.

— —they were gigantic Wraiths.

However, none of them was solid and were instead transparent spirits.

These spirits appeared like floating luminescent creatures at the depths of the oceans, which quickly flew over their heads before disappearing back into the darkness.

This was such a close brush that Gu Qing Shan could clearly sense their presence.

He lightly rubbed his hands together as he looked down.

His hands were drenched in cold sweat.

*They're already this powerful despite just being spirits?*

Gu Qing Shan silently sighed.

I had thought that I already knew everything there was to know about the Wraith realm, who would have thought that such a terrifying location still exists?

The three of them silently waited.

A few moments later.

Demon Dragon glanced at the Occultism statue in his hand.

The statue nodded at him and replied: 「 Safe 」

The three of them sighed in relief and continued to head downwards.

“Is it still far away?” Zhao Jiu Xuan asked.

“We’ll reach that place soon, there are even more wraith spirits below—— from now on, only talk by sending your voice, don’t utter a single sound” Demon Dragon said.

“Yes” Zhao Jiu Xuan and Gu Qing Shan answered in unison.

While walking, Gu Qing Shan was also lost in thought.

*— the wraith cultivators would naturally not try to arbitrarily enter such a terrifying place, but if there was an exceptionally powerful Divine Artifact here, then the situation would be very different.*

*The wraith cultivators would have attempted everything they could and tried every solution they had; even if they had to fill this place with corpses, they would have wanted to obtain that Divine Artifact.*

*Even without that, Renedol was a naturally greedy individual.*

*Did she not think about obtaining that Divine Artifact as well?*

“Brother Leng...”

Gu Qing Shan slowly sent his voice and expressed his doubts.

Demon Dragon’s gaze appeared reminiscent again before answering: “Actually, a very long time ago, the wraith cultivators had indeed tried to use Professionalists from over a dozen worlds to explore this place, but even after everyone had died, they still couldn’t reach the bottommost floor”

“After knowing about this, the Grand Empress had attempted to use this Occultism treasure to avoid all the wraith spirits and led a group of people to the bottom... but in the end, she gave up on that Divine Artifact...”

“If it truly was such a powerful Divine Artifact, how could she have willingly given it up?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

“That Divine Artifact talked with her for a short while and explained that it wasn’t yet time, and forcefully taking it away would mean death— even if she was the Grand Empress, she would still be devoured completely by all the wraith spirits without leaving even her soul behind” Demon Dragon explained.

Gu Qing Shan silently nodded.

*--death.*

*If nothing else, that would certainly scare Reneedol.*

*How could Demon Dragon know such a secret?*

*Most likely because of his previous life.*

*He used to be a genius of the Wraith Realm, someone who had made it to the center of power.*

*During this life, he couldn't fight against the Apocalypse in his world, so he naturally thought about this Divine Artifact.*

*--But then, that Divine Artifact told Reneedol that it wasn't time yet.*

*Could it have already been time now?*

Demon Dragon continued sending his voice: "There were actually several paths that could reach the bottom, but after the Divine Artifact rejected the Grand Empress, all of these paths had been sealed off due to it being too dangerous"

"---But I just happened to know this path that no one had ever gone on before"

At this point, the Occultism statue suddenly called out: 「Hurry up and hide!」

Demon Dragon instantly stopped and laid down flat on the small path without moving an inch.

Gu Qing Shan and Zhao Jiu Xuan both retracted all of their presence and laid down on the path as well.

This path was so narrow that Gu Qing Shan had to tilt his body in order to lay flat while still remaining close to the ground.

---part of his body was still sticking out from the bottomless cliff.

Countless spirits flickered in and out of their visions in the outside darkness.

One breath.

Two breaths.

Suddenly, an unprecedentedly gigantic spirit showed up.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

「 Ooouooooouooooo... too long... too long... 」

The spirit uttered what sounded like silent sobbing as it flew across them from the left before disappearing after a long while.

「 Safe 」

The Occultism statue said.

The three of them stood up and continued moving forward.

“The power of that spirit just now has surpassed all of my imagination— what exactly are these spirits?” Gu Qing Shan sent his voice and asked.

“I’m not sure. The wraith cultivators in the past had all agreed that these spirits were a part of the Divine Artifact” Demon Dragon replied.

Gu Qing Shan fell silent.

*If that was truly the case, that Divine Artifact would be ridiculously powerful.*

*Even a single spirit that it unleashed would be able to eradicate the entire Wraith realm.*

*No wonder Reneedol didn’t act thoughtlessly even though she had conquered countless worlds and was still being served by the two Deities of Fate.*

*No wonder Demon Dragon had claimed that it was a Divine Artifact that surpassed the twin swords Heaven and Earth.*

“The outside still hasn’t realized what’s happening here, we need to speed up, we’re already close”  
Demon Dragon sent his voice.

Gu Qing Shan and Zhao Jiu Xuan nodded in unison.

After that, the three of them continued to move forward, occasionally hiding from the wraith spirits.

Until finally.

They reached the end of the path.

From the darkness around them, several other paths could be faintly seen also leading here.

—-There was a stone pedestal that hovered within the boundless darkness.

At the very center of the pedestal, there was a sword.

“That’s it” Demon Dragon said with a dry tone.

*After going through two lives, I’m finally here again.*

He began to make his way towards the sword.

“Wait!” Gu Qing Shan put his hand on his shoulder.

“What’s the matter?” Demon Dragon asked.

“Brother Leng, it had already rejected the Grand Empress, so how do you know that it wouldn’t reject you?” Gu Qing Shan asked in return.

Demon Dragon chuckled with a faint fluctuation in his eyes.

He thought briefly and sent his voice: “Since we’re already at this point, I won’t hide it from you any further. In reality, my most powerful asset wasn’t my strength, but rather a certain unique talent I was born with— friendliness towards all items”

“Friendliness towards all items?” Gu Qing Shan doubtfully asked.

“That’s right, it sounds very common— but did you know? I’ve once managed to find three genuine coins among countless fake ones” Demon Dragon proudly boasted.

“What’s so great about some coins?” Zhao Jiu Xuan asked with a puzzled tone.

“You don’t know just how precious those coins were—” Demon Dragon chuckled: “In truth, I was born with this ability, it belongs to my soul, an exclusive ability within this entire Space Vortex, no one else has the same power to be friendly towards all items like I do”

“That is why even if the Grand Empress couldn’t do it, I would be able to!”

He quickly made his way towards the sword.

Gu Qing Shan was speechless.

*I didn’t expect Demon Dragon to have such a trump card.*

*No wonder he managed to obtain the Key to the Past.*

*— in other words, he should be able to use his ability to conquer this sword right now?*

Gu Qing Shan’s gaze fell onto the sword.



*A sword...*

He silently perceived it but felt a bad omen.

Gu Qing Shan quickly realized something and called out again: “Brother Leng, you still have the Occultism Artifact with you, how about you try using it to check if you can take the sword”

Demon Dragon stopped his footsteps again and looked back at Gu Qing Shan with a strange expression.

“Chu Feng, there’s no need to be so careful, I know my ability very well, there wouldn’t be any issues” he said.

“I’m worried that there might be issues from other sources” Gu Qing Shan replied.

Demon Dragon pondered briefly before raising the statue again.

“Can I take this sword?” he asked the statue.

The silver-haired old man opened his eyes to look at Demon Dragon and sung: 「 When not predestined—- 」

Music began to play.

The silver-haired old man waved his hands with extreme force and sung: 「 Do not force it, definitely do not force it~ 」

After saying that, the statue suddenly slipped into the void of space and disappeared.

—-it ran away.

Demon Dragon froze up.

Gu Qing Shan's mind quickly turned and shouted: "Brother Leng, something isn't right, listen to that Occultism Artifact and don't take that sword"

Looking at the sword, Demon Dragon's expression was full of hesitation and muttered: "I've planned this out for too long already, I can't just give up because of a few words"

[You are correct, rare living being who carries 'Artifact Intimacy']

This voice originated from---

The three of them turned towards the sword.

The voice of the sword continued:

[I've finally managed to wait until this moment. It is time for my awakening, the moment of greatness where I and my wielder would achieve the peerless grand plan]

*Clink!*

The sword suddenly flew up and hovered in front of Demon Dragon.

[Come, take me up and cut off your past humiliation, triumph against the greatest enemy in your mind, and fight against the Apocalypse] the sword vibrated as it spoke.

Gu Qing Shan's expression changed, wanting to stop it, but suddenly found himself unable to move.

Lines of glowing text popped up on the War God UI:

[Your soul has been affected by the Restraints of Profound Demons, thus you're unable to make any movements]

At the same time, Demon Dragon reached his hands out.

And grasped the sword.

## **Chapter 1622**

Demon Dragon held the sword tightly.

He closed his eyes, seemingly communicating with the sword in his hand.

Gu Qing Shan suddenly heard the voice of the sword:

[So you were a unique Sequence, to be able to hide yourself this well, you are praiseworthy]

.

A second later.

The restraining technique affecting Gu Qing Shan disappeared.

“What are you?” Gu Qing Shan asked while preparing himself to act at any moment.

[Be patient, you'll get your answer very soon]

The sword answered him.

*Patient?*

Gu Qing Shan seemed to have realized something and suddenly looked up.

Far above the profound darkness, a faint spot of light could be seen.

It was moving rapidly.

Groups of wraith spirits manifested themselves one after another, madly rushing at the spot of light to catch and devour it.

Unfortunately, no matter how those spirits tried, they couldn't harm the spot of light at all. At most, they were only able to force the spot of light to leave a dim image behind as it continued to move forward.

*This escaping method—*

Gu Qing Shan recognized it.

「 OOUUUOOOUU... No... forbidden... 」

The countless wraith spirits cried out all at once and howled.

In a short few seconds, the faint light had already traversed the entire length of the cliff and landed on the stone pedestal while glowing brightly.

—it was a mass of white flames.

It slowly morphed and turned into a glowing cloaked skeleton.

*The Silent Light Apocalypse!*

*It was gone for so long, I didn't expect for it to show up here!*

The glowing cloaked skeleton suddenly turned its head towards Gu Qing Shan and commented: [A unique Sequence? How unusual]

Gu Qing Shan remained expressionless, but his mind was like a boat in the middle of a storm.

*The glowing cloaked skeleton had actually come here personally!*

*Could it be...*

All of a sudden, all of the howling wraiths stopped.

Gu Qing Shan couldn't help but look up.

Only to see that the wraith spirits above them had all become stationary.

— their time had been frozen.

A shadowy figure leisurely flew down from above and lightly landed on the stone pedestal as well.

This was a relatively mundane wraith cultivator.

He also nodded to Gu Qing Shan and said: "This was originally top-secret, but it is already at the verge of completion, and you have proven yourself to be one of the most exceptional Apocalypses, so there is no matter with you learning of this a bit early"

Gu Qing Shan looked at him, then at the glowing cloaked skeleton.

*End of Time.*

*Silent Light.*

*Two Apocalypses from outside the Reality Gate had gathered here.*

*And there was also a sword here.*

Gu Qing Shan couldn't help but ask: "What exactly is going on?"

The wraith cultivator replied: "Among the Apocalypse Sequences of the past, a Divine Weapon was lost here during the attack on the Samsara. Since it was isolated by the Reality Gate and sealed by the countless wraith spirits, we haven't been able to find it up until now"

"In the near future, when the Reality Gate opened, Silent Light and I enter this place to finally discover it"

"It would have originally been released anyways, but now that we've arrived at this period of time, let us speed up this process"

After saying that, the wraith cultivator walked up to the edge of the pedestal and tapped the void of space.

Following its touch, countless wraith runes manifested from the void of space.

"Cease" the wraith cultivator declared.

He then raised his fist and violently struck the void of space.

*Boom!*

Instantly, all the wraith runes were shattered.

The glowing, glittering wraith spirits also became dim and crumbled.

「 In the end... was still impossible... 」

The wraith spirits uttered an unwilling sigh before fading away into the darkness.

This whole underground world became silent again.

Not too long after that, some faint singing voices could be heard coming from deep underground.

The glowing cloaked skeleton stepped forward and said: [I'll destroy the second seal]

The wraith cultivator stepped back.

The glowing cloaked skeleton lightly leapt and flew into the air.

[It's here!] it shouted.

A second later, countless black flowers began to manifest within the void of space.

These flowers all flew up from deep underground and quickly surrounded the pedestal without leaving a gap.

The faint sound of singing was coming from inside the flowers.

As the flowers bloomed, beautifully alluring women flew out one by one, displaying their dream-like figures.

*Tianma!*

*They're Tianma!*

Gu Qing Shan's heart jumped.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

The glowing cloaked skeleton scoffed: [You Wraith realm ghosts of the past, you no longer carry any power so you all might as well disappear, there was no need to arrive here just to die]

All the beautiful women looked at the glowing cloaked skeleton with sorrowful expressions before singing in unison:

『 My heart is a boulder, it cannot be moved 』

『 My heart is flat, it cannot be rolled 』

『 Dignity and refinement are simply such, it cannot be chosen 』 <sup>1</sup>

They then turned into boundless black fog that rushed to fill this entire area like chaotic ghostly images before charging towards the glowing cloaked skeleton.

[Then die!] the glowing cloaked skeleton also transformed into a sky-high mass of white flames that enveloped all the black fog.

Instantly.

The black fog all dissipated.

The flowers in the void of space swiftly became withered and scattered into the dark void below.

The white flames became a bit dimmer before turning back into the glowing cloaked skeleton.

[How difficult to deal with]

It landed back down and said with a slightly weakened tone.

“The seal had been undone, but there is still an outsider here” the wraith cultivator said.

The glowing cloaked skeleton turned to Zhao Jiu Xuan and whispered: [Return to silence, your sins shall be absolved]



“Brother Leng, save—”

Zhao Jiu Xuan felt the approach of death, but he only managed to utter a few words before his entire body was reduced to dust and vanished.

Demon Dragon suddenly opened his eyes.

He looked at the scattering dust with a shocked expression, his eyes suddenly glowing crimson red.

“I only came here to take the sword, but you killed my sworn brother”

He gritted his teeth.

The voice from the sword replied: [No, you are incorrect. From today onwards, you are no longer a mortal living being, you should not harbor such emotions]

[Remember, you are the one chosen by me]

[You are the wielder of the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon, and now you shall learn the entire truth]

*Fwoom!*

Boundless light suddenly erupted from Demon Dragon’s body, enveloping both him and the sword.

“AARRGGH!”

Demon Dragon roared with utter unwillingness to accept, but still couldn’t resist the power of this light and ended up falling silent.

The wraith cultivator and glowing cloaked skeleton silently watched as this happened.

[After so long, the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon had finally returned to the Sequences] the glowing cloaked skeleton commented.

The wraith cultivator replied: “With you here silently supporting me, I’m now confident in victory, and with the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon as well, we might be able to eliminate that female human on the spot, then take the opportunity to complete that matter as well”

The glowing cloaked skeleton replied: [Indeed, for those laughable living beings that hid into this Reality Gate and fell into a slumber, we now don’t even need to give them a chance to awaken]

The wraith cultivator agreed: “Whether it is those Awaitings, or the Samsara beings playing dead, we would be able to destroy them all at once this time!”

While they talked, the light on Demon Dragon’s body subsided.

He stood there with his eyes closed, seemingly fallen into some sort of strange state.

The wraith cultivator suddenly noticed something and said: “The Secret Apocalypse’s eyeball is about to descend in this world”

[Let’s go!] the glowing cloaked skeleton said.

It turned into a ray of white light, enveloping both Demon Dragon and the sword as they flew straight above the clouds.

The wraith cultivator nodded to Gu Qing Shan and told him: “This place no longer serves any purposes— as the promised time is about to arrive and the Reality Gate is about to open, we would hurry on our way as well”

“Yes sir” Gu Qing Shan lowered his head and replied.

They both leapt into the sky as blurry figures.

The entire underground world returned to silence.

Darkness.

Reticence.

There were no longer any flickering spirits here.

Deep underground, where the flowers had fallen earlier.

The black flowers were gradually sinking into the void of space, thoroughly dying off.

Suddenly.

A cold gleam flashed in the darkness.

—This was the profound gleam that could only originate from a certain kind of eye.

A cat's eye.

An orange cat was pacing back and forth on the ground, apparently searching for something.

The cat was carrying a sword on its back.

Luo Bing Li's voice could be heard from the sword: "Don't be impatient, gongzi seemed to have sent his voice to them, as long as they're still hanging on for even a little bit, I'd be able to save them"

The orange cat worriedly said: “But gongzi also said that these Tianma were restrained by the power of the seal, having no choice but to risk their lives against the Apocalypse. I don’t think they’d be able to survive”

The orange cat’s figure was nimble as it leapt back and forth between the rocks.

Unfortunately, within its inner sight, all of the black flowers had been destroyed.

None of the flowers remained.

Not even a small branch or petal was left.

The orange cat was a bit depressed.

Luo Bing Li also sighed and said: “It seems we can only use the second method he spoke of”

The orange cat nodded and took out a small bell bracelet.

A Tianma bell.

She held onto the bell with her paws and lightly rang it.

## **Chapter 1623**

**Translator:** La0o9

Within a certain palace hall of the Wraith realm.

Gu Qing Shan, Demon Dragon, the glowing cloaked skeleton, and a wraith cultivator appeared.

Demon Dragon kept his eyes closed, still in a confused and befuddled state.

The sword in his hand spoke up: [How much longer until the Reality Gate opens?]

The wraith cultivator and glowing cloaked skeleton exchanged glances, then replied: “Very soon, the giant eyeball is about to travel by this world, it would soon discover this place, then descend on it”

The glowing cloaked skeleton followed up: [We don’t know of the exact situation and circumstances, but after its appearance, the Reality Gate’s opening should shortly follow]

.

The sword said: [If that’s the case, I might as well lead it here now]

The wraith cultivator hurriedly stopped it: “No, you can’t touch this period of history, otherwise, a huge issue would occur— as it contains one of the most exclusive abilities hidden in the domain of Time”

[What’s that?] the sword asked.

The wraith cultivator answered: “[Distortion]”

The sword went silent.

[Distortion...] the glowing cloaked skeleton pondered and said: [This seems to be one of the most unreasonable forces within the Law of Time. If we attempt to change anything at all, it would directly kick us out from this period of history and guarantee its own continuity]

[Who was the one that triggered this power?] the sword asked.

The glowing cloaked skeleton gritted its teeth and replied: [The one called Gu Qing Shan. He’s carrying a fragment of the Traveler’s Proof, that’s why this situation had become the way it is]

The wraith cultivator also added: “We originally wanted to kill him within the River of Time, but the Chrono race helped him injure us”

[If that's the case...]

The sword's voice slowly subsided and fell silent.

Demon Dragon woke up.

He opened his eyes with a gaze that looked down on all things and spoke:

“My current wielder still carries some unnecessary meaningless emotions, but there is no time to resolve them. I'll take control of his body first as preparation for what's to come”

He raised the sword and recited: “Apocalypse Phase World Barrier, summon!”

Invisible fluctuations began to radiate from the sword.

In an instant, a world filled with boundless destruction manifested and descended under everyone's feet before spreading in every direction.

Other than ruins, this world only had sky-high scorching flames.

As the world continued to expand, the Apocalyptic scene of carnage also unraveled itself.

Dried, crack land.

A gloomy sky.

A lifeless world.

The glowing cloaked skeleton reached its hand into the void of space.

Various fluctuations radiated from where it touched and began to part ways like a pair of curtains to display the scenery outside.

—-it was still the same palace hall in the same Wraith realm.

Demon Dragon said: “Since we can’t affect the normal world, I’ve created an Apocalyptic world. As soon as we discover that Samsara carrier, we can directly abduct and kill them in here”

The wraith cultivator said: “I suspect that the carrier would be quite powerful, we would need to exert all of our strength”

Demon Dragon chuckled, then raised the sword into the sky and called out: “With the power of my divine weapon, I summon nine Apocalypse Sequences!”

The sword immediately gave off a sharp howling noise.

Gu Qing Shan looked around and found various dark shadows appearing out of nowhere.

A total of nine dark shadows.

—-their forms were completely obscured, and so was their existence.

After showing up, these shadows simply stood motionlessly.

Demon Dragon continued: “The nine Apocalypses that broke the Samsara in the past are now ready, as soon as the Reality Gate opens, they would find this location through my power and directly descend upon this world”

Silently listening to them, Gu Qing Shan’s heart gradually sank to the very bottom.

At this point, he finally felt a hint of despair.

*Not only did this Apocalypse weapon create an Apocalyptic world, but it could also summon nine Apocalypses from outside the Reality Gate.*

*Specifically, the nine Apocalypses that once destroyed the Samsara!*

*In other words, once the Reality Gate opens—*

The wraith cultivator glanced at those dark shadows and said: “Now all we need to do is to wait until the Reality Gate opens, and when the Samsara carrier show themselves, we will—”

The glowing cloaked skeleton clenched its boney fingers and followed-up: [—Even the complete Samsara couldn't compete against these nine High Sequences, let alone a single carrier]

Demon Dragon continued: “Then we will eradicate all of those Awaitings and the Samsara beings who were playing dead, and finally destroy the remaining worlds inside this Reality Gate”

He slowly stepped outside of the world.

“Where are you going?” the wraith cultivator asked.

“I'm going to take a look at the circumstances of this civilization, you don't need to care about me, just do what you have to” Demon Dragon said.

“Ah right, I've already given all of you the authority to bring the other Apocalypses in and out of my Phase World”

“—The total destruction of this Reality Gate shall begin right now”

After saying that, waves of fluctuation appeared around Demon Dragon's body as he vanished from this world.

—he had returned to the Wraith realm.



The only ones left inside this Phase World were the glowing cloaked skeleton, the wraith cultivator, and Gu Qing Shan.

[I used up too much power to kill those Samsara beings earlier, I'm going to rest here for now]

The glowing cloaked skeleton said.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

It then found a place to sit down, turned back into a mass of white light, then silently hovered in place.

The wraith cultivator turned to Gu Qing Shan and said: "You should remain here as well"

Gu Qing Shan immediately said: "The closer that time approaches, the more uneasy I feel, I want to examine everything again"

*Not good, I need to inform Shifu of what happened here!*

*No one would be able to fight against all of these Apocalypses.*

*There isn't a single power within the entire Reality Gate that could go against them!*

*I need to quickly tell Shifu to leave---*

The wraith cultivator chuckled and said: "Invincible Spirit Snatcher, you worry too much. We have the Apocalypse Divine Weapon; it had brought with it the Apocalypses that destroyed the Samsara in the past, as well as the dozens of Apocalypses that had already entered this world, not to mention both Silent Light and myself here. No one would be able to fight against us."

[Indeed, after this Reality Gate had been completely destroyed, all of us Sequences would benefit from it]

The skeleton's voice could be heard from inside the mass of white light.

Gu Qing Shan changed his argument: “That Samsara carrier would surely not be able to face off against us directly, but I’m afraid that they might be able to flee”

“—That’s true, we should indeed take that factor into consideration” the wraith cultivator was also a bit surprised by his words and pondered: “You’ve made considerations even more thoroughly compared to myself... no wonder you were able to become a unique Sequence”

Gu Qing Shan stayed silent and waited for its next statement.

The wraith cultivator quickly walked forward without looking back at Gu Qing Shan and said: “Then, I will summon the possessing Apocalypses and have them establish a total encirclement around this world to prevent anyone from escaping, as for yourself— you may take a look around every corner once again. If you see any issues, immediately report them to me”

“Yes!” Gu Qing Shan replied.

He followed the other party and walked forward as well.

Invisible fluctuations appeared around the two of them.

They had exited this Apocalyptic world and reappeared within the palace hall.

The wraith cultivator disappeared in a flash.

Gu Qing Shan remained in place for a short moment.

His head was completely empty, unable to come up with any solutions.

*The Reality Gate would definitely open.*

*This was a historical incident that couldn’t be prevented.*

*And as soon as the Reality Gate opens, the Apocalypses would rush in like a swarm of ants to completely destroy everything.*

*Even the giant corpse had no choice but to carefully conceal himself when facing the Silent Light Apocalypse's true body.*

*Not to mention the End of Time Apocalypse that would closely follow it.*

*Just now, when the End of Time Apocalypse attacked, it didn't even break a sweat to kill the countless wraith spirits.*

*It was even more powerful compared to the Silent Light Apocalypse!*

*And then the nine additional Apocalypses that broke the Samsara would arrive.*

"Shroud, do you have any good ideas?" Gu Qing Shan silently asked.

"None at all" Shroud sighed, "Even if I exert all of the frozen corpse's power, I would only be able to fend off the End of Time Apocalypse. I won't have enough strength to fight the Silent Light Apocalypse, let alone the Apocalyptic sword. Furthermore..."

"Furthermore, what?" Gu Qing Shan asked.

"Furthermore, if I fight the End of Time Apocalypse, I wouldn't be able to close the Reality Gate" Shroud answered.

Gu Qing Shan blankly followed-up: "And even if you close the Reality Gate, with so many Apocalypses here, they would still be able to destroy the entire Reality Gate"

"That's right" Shroud couldn't help but sigh once again.

Gu Qing Shan fell silent.

Against such overwhelming power, all schemes had become meaningless.

He tried to think, then fell further into thought for a while.

But still couldn't come up with any solutions.

*—No matter what, Shifu can't die here!*

Gu Qing Shan took heavy steps as he walked up to the gate of the palace hall and pushed it open before leaving.

The Wraith Temple.

It was busy everywhere here.

The giant eyeball still hadn't descended at this point in time, so the cultivators of the Wraith realm and angels were still making preparations to conceal the world.

Gu Qing Shan strolled through the streets with an unchanging expression.

Inside his Inventory Bag, he used his inner sight to record all the information he had learnt into a jade tag.

He then left everything in his Inventory Bag in a corner, leaving only this jade tag at the center.

*This way, as long as Shifu comes, she'll be able to understand what I'm implying.*

*I hope Shifu will notice this jade tag quickly!*

*As long as she's alive.*

*As long as she can stay alive...*

Gu Qing Shan suddenly felt panicked.

*The entire world inside the Reality Gate is about to be destroyed, even if Shifu manages to survive this ordeal, how much longer would she be able to live?*

Gu Qing Shan readjusted his yaksha mask and blankly walked on the streets.

Without noticing, he had already arrived in front of the grand hall.

*—this was the center of the entire Wraith Temple where everything would begin after a short while, Shifu should be able to take notice of this location.*

Gu Qing Shan found a secluded spot and silently stood there.

“Why are you here?”

A voice was heard from behind him.

Demon Dragon.

Currently, he was no longer his original self, but rather the Apocalyptic sword.

“I was ordered by the End of Time to observe this civilization and check if there were any gaps in our plans”

Gu Qing Shan replied.

## **Chapter 1624**

**Translator:** La0o9

Hearing him say that, Demon Dragon pulled back his gaze and began to observe the wraiths and angels, waiting for the giant eyeball to descend.

Gu Qing Shan also pulled back his gaze.

“The sword isn’t on Demon Dragon’s body” he silently said to Shroud.

Shroud replied: “The sword is right above Demon Dragon’s head. Constantly radiating Apocalyptic power to protect Demon Dragon as well as to take control of him, while also ensuring that no one would be able to recognize its existence”

“It’s that powerful?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

.

Shroud sighed and answered with a tone full of loss: “This Apocalypse weapon is exceptionally powerful. I can’t even imagine what would be able to fight it”

“Does it have any weaknesses?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

Shroud was once the Lord of Infinite Origins, he had lived for countless years, researched countless powers, witnessed the birth and fall of countless civilizations, so his wealth of knowledge was definitely the greatest among everyone within the Boundless Void.

Shroud thought briefly and explained: “It must have a wielder— it seems that Demon Dragon had been chosen as its newest wielder with his Artifact Intimacy power, but Demon Dragon hadn’t become fully synchronized with it— but even so, I still couldn’t come up with anything that would be able to get rid of it”

“What about you? Would you be able to get rid of it?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

“I... would not” Shroud answered with a heavy tone.

Gu Qing Shan’s despair became a step deeper.

He took a deep breath and calmed his mind.

*I can't panic right now.*

*I need to maintain absolute calm.*

*Are there any other solutions?*

“...Let's change our approach. If I purposely provoke the Apocalypses to go against the power of [Distortion], wouldn't they be kicked out of the timeline?” Gu Qing Shan asked again.

Shroud's voice became even more depressed——

He answered with a hoarse voice: “That won't work. The End of Time Apocalypse is an expert in playing with time, it would be able to locate all the Apocalypses once again and bring them all to the moment that the Reality Gate opens—— that moment in time that no longer carries the danger of distorting history, and they would still be able to destroy everything”

Gu Qing Shan stayed silent without saying anything else.

Time.

Time was passing by slowly.

Gu Qing Shan didn't say anything else during that entire time.

Even with his wits and sharp mind, he still couldn't come up with another solution.

Truly——

The Apocalypses were too powerful, so much so that he was helpless against them.

At this point, someone entered the hall and drew his attention.

'Cang Wu Zhang'.

—the 'Cang Wu Zhang' of this point in time was actually the past Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan remained still without moving.

He was currently wearing a yaksha mask and had completely possessed a wraith cultivator, so he was in no danger of being discovered.

*I've just left the hall, so what point in time was this currently?*

Gu Qing Shan recalled the situation at the time.

*That's right, I had just obtained the fragments of the Delimitation Divine Sword and left the hall to wait for Lin.*

*If this had already occurred, then the giant eyeball would arrive in just a few minutes.*

*These were the final moments.*

Gu Qing Shan looked at 'Cang Wu Zhang' outside of the hall.

He just stood there, silently observing himself in the past while his heart dropped lower and lower.

*It is becoming more urgent by the minute.*

*But I still have no solutions.*

*—they are enemies that not even the frozen corpse could win against, no matter how many schemes and plans I can conjure up, what would that matter?*

Suddenly, the jade tag inside this Inventory Bag vanished.

*Shifu had arrived!*



He appeared glad and glanced around his surroundings.

There were only wraith cultivators and angels here.

It was currently a dire moment, so all of the Combatants had gathered outside the grand hall to wait for Grand Empress Reneedol's orders.

Demon Dragon was standing a bit further away from him, observing 'Cang Wu Zhang' while pondering something.

Gu Qing Shan felt tense.

*Which of these wraith cultivators is actually Shifu?*

*—hurry up and flee after you read the jade tag.*

*So many Apocalypses have gathered here already, you definitely can't stay here, Shifu.*

Gu Qing Shan silently prayed.

One breath.

Two breaths.

Something appeared inside his Inventory Bag.

—it was the same jade tag from before!

*Shifu had given it back!*

Gu Qing Shan quickly wrapped his inner sight around the jade tag.

He immediately heard Xie Dao Ling's voice coming from the jade tag:

"Qing Shan, your master hadn't thought that the situation would take such a severe turn for the worse, you need to find a chance to escape"

Gu Qing Shan was surprised.

I was the one who said that you should run, so why are you trying to persuade me in return?

Xie Dao Ling continued to explain: "There are still some portions of your master's soul that still stays within the Samsara, so before the Samsara had been completely repaired, I cannot leave it behind and flee"

*Unable to flee?*

*Shifu wouldn't be able to leave?*

*Then she would really die within the Reality Gate.*

Gu Qing Shan felt his spirit sense trembling even more severely.

Xie Dao Ling's voice continued to sound from the jade tag: "Since I cannot escape, your master will remain here and risk it all one last time"

"Everything would be destroyed— — once the Reality Gate is opened, I will exert all of my strength to draw all the Apocalypses' attention"

"Qing Shan, you should take the opportunity when I act to go through the Reality Gate and flee as far as you can"

"Although I'm unsure of the situation outside the Gate, there might still be a hope of survival, unlike those who remain within the Reality Gate"

"My disciple Qing Shan, do not refute, and do not cry like a child, your master has made up her mind"

"—Remember, you must live for Xiu Xiu and the others' portions as well"

“Perhaps one day...”

“You will be able to avenge all of us...”

Xie Dao Ling’s voice slowly faded.

The message stopped there.

Gu Qing Shan stood there motionlessly like an empty husk that had no soul.

*That’s true.*

*With Shifu’s personality, once she had made up her mind about something, she would never change it.*

*Not to mention, she truly was unable to leave.*

Please support our website and read on novelbold

*Shifu...*

*Would die here.*

Gu Qing Shan lowered his gaze with nothing but bottomless sorrow.

Suddenly—

The sound of alarms echoed across the sky.

“What’s the situation?”

“I don’t know, something big seems to have occurred”

“Prepare for combat—”

“It’s fine, it’s a scout from our side!”

A wraith suddenly appeared rapidly descending from the air, who was stopped by a group of angels in the sky.

“Directly enter the hall!”

Renedol’s voice echoed.

The wraith staggered like he was already at the end of his ropes, requiring help to reach the top of the stairs leading into the grand hall.

The wraith was soaked in blood that was still bleeding out, muttering subconsciously:

“It’s coming! It’s coming!”

The gates of the grand hall swung open, from which an immense force lifted the wraith and pulled him in right away.

*Bam!*

The gates were closed again.

After a few moments, the gates swung open yet again.

Lin emerged from inside.

Her expression was frosty and solemnly ordered: “All seraphim with six or more wings, prepare your armor, we’re heading out immediately!”

The entire Wraith Temple became busy again.

All the angels gathered in the main square in front of the grand hall.

Gu Qing Shan blankly watched all of this happen.

*In the end, this moment had still arrived.*

*The giant eyeball is about to descend in the Wraith realm.*

*Lin was ordered by Reneedol to fight against the giant eyeball in order to stall for time.*

*After appearing in the battle, she would be forcefully transported away by me and would manage to survive.*

*— —but would that matter at all?*

*The Apocalyptic Divine Weapon and two Unfathomable Apocalypses had established a plan of total destruction.*

*Once the other nine true Apocalypses arrived, there wouldn't be any living beings left in the Boundless Void.*

*Do I really want to follow Shifu's order and take advantage of her falling in combat to flee outside the Reality Gate and avenge everyone later on?*

Various noises and commotions could be heard from all around him.

Gu Qing Shan stood still.

*Up till now.*

*There had never been a situation like the one I'm currently in.*

A feeling of pain and helplessness continuously swirled in his heart.

Even during his previous life, at the final moment where all the cultivators sacrificed themselves for his final strike, he had never felt such despair before.

The only emotion he felt at that time was heroism.

*Am I really supposed to just flee right now?*

Gu Qing Shan's eyes flickered.

From outside the grand hall, 'Cang Wu Zhang' had turned around and entered the grand hall again.

*He is about to kill three Wraith Lords with a single strike—*

*Which were actually three Apocalypses right now.*

*This was a small success.*

*That's right.*

*I still haven't lost, so why am I thinking about fleeing?*

*It's clear—*

*There was still a bit of time before that moment, and Shifu still hasn't fallen in combat.*

*It wasn't the final moment yet, so why should I accept defeat?*

Gu Qing Shan slowly clenched his fist.

*Scarlet waited countless years and had only just reincarnated to become Anna.*

*Su Xue Er was still waiting for me in the future.*

*Zhang Ying Hao, Ye Fei Li, Barry, Kitty, and everyone else are still waiting for me!*

*Am I really going to leave them all behind and flee by myself?*

*—there was also that entity from the Dusty World who had continued to teach me the Sacrificial Dance.*

*The giant corpse had also been helping me this entire time as well.*

*Am I really to let it be devoured by the Apocalypse and die on that bronze pillar?*

*And then there was Lady Fusi.*

*She has been taking care of me many times up until now.*

*Not to mention that Awaiting, the personage I've only met a single time, the Thousand Dragons Ancestor.*

*He had bestowed me the true power of the dragon race's inheritance.*

*All of these people—*

*Everyone who had been fighting against the Apocalypse.*

*Am I supposed to just discard them all?*

Gu Qing Shan lowered his head and paused for a short moment.

*...No.*

*I can't leave.*

*Even if I have to die right here, even if I have to fight to the very last moment, I still can't leave!*

Gu Qing Shan's presence silently changed.

The despair that had burrowed in his mind had all vanished, turning into the resolve to die.

At this very moment, he had given up on everything else.

The resolve to die had allowed him to regain his calm and discard many of his previous thoughts. Even the negativity brought by the Apocalypses could no longer plague his mind.

After regaining his absolute calm, he rapidly began to think.

*"If I don't have to consider survival, let me think again... how should I go about doing this..."*

Gu Qing Shan silently thought to himself.

After a few moments.

A furious roar resounded from inside the grand hall.

*It seems the other 'me' had successfully eliminated the three Wraith Lords.*

Outside the grand hall.

Gu Qing Shan sighed.

“...Not good enough, the Apocalypses are too powerful, this isn't the same as when I fought against the Soul Shrieker”

The battle against the Soul Shrieker was merely a battle between [Order] and [Chaos], which was a completely different circumstance compared to now.

Gu Qing Shan couldn't help but recall the past.

*Wait a minute—*

A flash of inspiration appeared in Gu Qing Shan's mind, it was like the light of dawn that removed all the despair and darkness.

Gu Qing Shan grasped this thought as tightly as he could, making sure that it wouldn't arbitrarily disappear.

*Wait...*

*Wait!*

*—things aren't completely helpless!*

## **Chapter 1625**

**Translator:** La0o9

Let's rewind time briefly.

Clear chimes were suddenly heard within the dark underground of the Wraith realm.



An orange cat was carrying a sword on its back as it continuously shook a small bracelet of bells using both of its front paws.

The clear chimes sounded from the bells.

The orange cat continued to ring the bell for a while before asking with a hesitant tone: “Bing Li, do you think that Tianma woman is going to arrive?”

A voice answered it from the sword on its back: “Speaking of which— how long has it been since Gu Qing Shan met that woman?”

.

*Huh? How long?*

Shannu carefully thought for a while and answered: “The last time they met, gongzi was still only at Projection realm”

Luo Bing Li scoffed: “Tsk tsk, he hadn’t met her for 15 whole cultivation realms, no matter how intimate they used to be, they might as well be strangers now”

Shannu continued to ring the bell while hesitantly said: “That’s not necessarily the case, I feel like that Tianma woman treated gongzi quite differently”

Luo Bing Li felt interested and asked: “Oh? Do you mean ‘that’?”

“Yes, I mean ‘that’ — although I feel like she dresses in too much of a revealing manner, unworthy for my gongzi” Shannu replied.

“Does that Tianma have a name?” Luo Bing Li asked.

“I think she was called Li An. ‘Li’ as in parting, and ‘An’ as in ‘darkness’” Shannu said.

“What does she do?”

“She’s the Tianma Empress”

“...Another Empress? Is she a greenhouse flower like Reneedol again?” Luo Bing Li scoffed.

“No, she’s a Devil King who consumes the souls of humans” Shannu replied.

Luo Bing Li’s tone became a bit more serious and said: “Then we have a little bit more hope. The situation this time is so dire that I think it won’t be anything like what we’ve faced before. We need to keep that Tianma woman here no matter what happens!”

“Speaking of which, I believe the Tianma were originally living beings of the Wraith realm” Shannu commented.

Luo Bing Li added: “Hm, the second seal of that Apocalyptic Divine Weapon was—”

She abruptly stopped.

“She’s here” Shannu whispered.

“Hm, I can sense it too” Luo Bing Li replied.

From within the dark void of space, a gentle flash of sunset light suddenly appeared.

A faint female singing could be heard resounding throughout the void.

Numerous female voices were all singing the same tune:

『 Jiǎojiǎo bái jū, zài bǐ kōnggǔ. Shēng chú yī shù, qí rén rú yù. 』

The recital was profound, the emotions were deep and longing, which continued to linger by one's ears even after it was done.

After singing that short tune, 12 transparent red flowers appeared in the void of space.

The flowers then bloomed into 12 peerlessly beautiful Tianma women.

All of these Tianma women were gently humming an aria as they gracefully descended from above.

As they landed on the ground, they spread out and prostrated themselves towards the middle:

『 We greet the Tianma Empress 』

A glorious light then manifested in the void of space.

A young girl in black clothing appeared from the light, landing in the middle of all the Tianma women.

Jade-like eyes, sharp eyebrows, and snow-white skin.

Dignified.

Charming.

This girl was unlike the other Tianma women; while she was still beautiful, she did not carry herself with a sense of suggestive allure and instead exuded solemnity.

Behind her, numerous shadows fluttered in the wind.

The shadows were screaming, screeching in agony as if they were going through all the worst tortures of the world.

The shadows weren't just fluttering, they were writhing, struggling, trying to escape from behind her.

But no matter how much they tried to run, they were still dragged back behind the black-clothed girl by an invisible force in the end.

The black-clothed girl approached the orange cat and slightly curtsied herself.

『 Gu Qing Shan? 』 she asked.

The orange cat shook its head.

The black-clothed girl pondered briefly before appearing delighted and asked: 『 Did you kill him? 』

The orange cat shook its head again.

The black-clothed girl's delighted expression faded again and sighed in relief as she asked: 『 ...Then, you must be his pet cat? 』

Hearing that, the orange cat was displeased.

*Pet?*

*You're the pet!*

She swirled her body and transformed into an aloof palace maid dressed in blue.

“My gongzi had ordered me to wait for you here” Shannu replied.

The sword on her back also flew into the air and transformed into a female human cultivator.

——Luo Bing Li.

“That’s right, the situation is very urgent, so we’re here to meet you” Luo Bing Li replied.

The black-clothed girl carefully observed the two girls’ features and beauty, then finally turned her gaze towards the Tianma bell bracelet in Shannu’s hand.

Her expression slowly became grim and said with a displeased tone: 『 After not seeing one another for a few years, instead of coming to personally meet me, he instead gave our token to the two of you. It seems there no longer exists a place in his heart for me 』

She lightly waved her long sleeves.

The Tianma bell bracelet immediately flew back into her hand.

『 Farewell! 』

Right after saying that, the girl turned around and prepared herself to leave.

Shannu was panicking.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

——*if this woman leaves, wouldn't gongzi lose a powerful ally?*

She immediately called out: “Wait! We’re only the spirits of Gu Qing Shan’s swords. He had his own hardship that he couldn’t help but have us wait here for you”

『 Hardship? What kind of hardship would that fraud actually have? 』 the black-clothed girl scoffed and slowed down her steps, but didn't stop completely.

She then swung her long sleeves in a grand manner before flying into the air without turning back: 『 Next time, tell him to come and personally see me, otherwise, I won't ever meet him again 』

Seeing her attitude, Luo Bing Li knew that the other party was serious about leaving——

*This is no time to be acting high and mighty!*

She loudly called out: “Wait! Our gongzi actually missed you a lot!”

The black-clothed girl paused in mid-air.

A vertical halo of light had manifested in front of her, displaying a world filled with cherry blossoms on the other side.

But the girl did not enter.

『 You said that—— he misses me? 』 the black-clothed girl turned around and asked.

Shannu glanced at Luo Bing Li.

“How could you say such an arbitrary thing? How do you expect gongzi to act from now on?” Shannu silently scolded her.

“From now on? There would be no ‘from now on’ if Gu Qing Shan dies at this occasion, we need to keep her here as an ally first, then take care of the other issues later” Luo Bing Li also silently sent her voice.

After that, she took out a small rock from behind her and tossed it over: “Take a look, every time gongzi remembers you, he would carve your name upon a rock”

Shannu was surprised and glared at Luo Bing Li.

“I just carved that” Luo Bing Li sent her voice.

The black-clothed girl caught and examined it to find that the rock was indeed carved full of the characters for ‘Li An’.

『 They are beautiful carvings, however... this looks a lot like it had just been carved... 』

The girl doubtfully asked.

Luo Bing Li’s expression remained completely the same and answered her with a solemn face: “He carved it today when he was missing you, so he gave it to me to show you”

It was now that the black-clothed girl finally flashed a faint smile and scoffed: 『 How naïve 』

While saying that, she carefully put the rock away.

Seeing how she put the rock away, Shannu was a bit irritated, but after thinking it through and confirming that gongzi’s life was more important than anything else, she slowly calmed down.

Thanks to her [Living’s Wisdom] Thaumaturgy, she quickly thought it through and spoke in a different tone from before:

“Yes, my gongzi misses you very much. It was because he saw that this place might be related to you, so he ordered the two of us to wait here in hope that you’d benefit from this opportunity”

『 This place might be related to me? 』

The black-clothed girl was a bit surprised and finally observed her surroundings.

*This is a dark underground place*

*So dark that one couldn't see one's own fingers, it was desolate and silent, even with inner sight, one couldn't notice any traces of life.*

*—however, Gu Qing Shan had always been someone who put his thought behind every action, so there's no need for him to deceive me when it comes to this.*

The girl silently thought and put her hands together to form a hand seal.

Rays of light appeared from her hand to illuminate their surroundings.

『 Your majesty! 』

『 Take a look at this 』

『 Sire, this place is— 』

The Tianma girls all exclaimed in surprise.

Even the black-clothed girl's expression had turned completely solemn.

Shannu and Luo Bing Li also used the light to observe their surroundings.

However, all that they saw was a barren desolate land without anything interesting, it was a real wonder why these Tianma women were acting up like that.

The black-clothed girl's attitude towards the two girls was now much different.

She told them: 『 How wonderful, it was an opportunity of this caliber... Gu Qing Shan, you have always been thinking of me after all 』



Luo Bing Li was confused: “But there isn’t anything here at all”

The black-clothed girl gently answered: 『 Only the Tianma would be able to see through the secrets of this place 』

“What did you see?” Shannu asked.

The black-clothed girl smiled and pointed at the darkness all around them: 『 A barren desolate place in your eyes was, to me, actually a site of inheritance of the Tianma Saint Lord 』

...

At another location.

Gu Qing Shan was standing in front of the grand hall and quickly communicating with something invisible:

“Lady Darksea, are you here?”

Lady Darksea responded: [I’m here, what do you need?]

“I remember that during this period of time, Crow had spread the seed of [Order] throughout 1673 worlds. The power of [Order] had grown significantly greater than before, which was why you had told Shroud to save the carriers of those two unique [Order] templates” Gu Qing Shan said.

[Indeed, your excellency, Gu Qing Shan, the Order is growing increasingly stronger] Lady Darksea replied.

“I’ve just remembered something. During the decisive battle between [Order] and [Chaos], according to the information I obtained, both the Awaitings of [Order] and [Chaos] had prepared two mechanisms for awakening them before they fell into slumber”

Gu Qing Shan then stated two unique titles: “They are the [Harbinger of Apocalypse’s End], and [Slumbering Era’s Songster of Night]”

“Once [Chaos] had destroyed all living beings, the Apocalypse would also come to an end, and at that time, a harbinger would emerge to awaken the Awaitings of [Chaos]— they would gain a new life and their victory”

His voice became more rapid as he continued:

“Similarly, at the moment of the Apocalypse’s rampage, a songster of night would emerge to call upon the slumbering Awaitings, hoping that they would grant power to living beings as well as leading them against the Apocalypse”

Lady Darksea replied: [Indeed, to awaken all the Awaitings of Chaos, the Harbinger of Apocalypse’s End was necessary; and to awaken the Awaitings of Order, the Slumbering Era’s Songster of Night was necessary]

“The Slumbering Era’s Songster of Night has never appeared ever before in history, please tell me how I would be able to reach them” Gu Qing Shan said.

Lady Darksea replied: [Your excellency, the faction of Order is different from the faction of Chaos. There was not a single individual chosen to become the ‘Slumbering Era’s Songster of Night’, as long as the Era of Order had grown powerful to a certain degree, an individual of exceptional contributions would be able to awaken the Awaitings]

Gu Qing Shan asked: “Then has the Era of [Order] grown strong enough?”

[It is still far from that] Lady Darksea confirmed.

Gu Qing Shan briefly thought and asked: “Lady Darksea, if you don’t need to choose anyone in particular, then I suggest that you release [Order] to all living beings in existence, allowing all of them to be reinforced with [Order], would that not be faster?”

[That would indeed be a lot faster, but if those naturally born with a natural disposition for Chaos were to join this Order, that would go against the original intentions of this Order] Lady Darksea answered with a troubled tone.

Gu Qing Shan sincerely said: “There’s a priority to everything. To save all the worlds and prevent the destruction, I believe this is our current priority, what do you think, lady Darksea?”

Lady Darksea asked: [But then, how should we deal with the Chaotic carriers of Order?]

Gu Qing Shan grinned and answered: “How about this, we first resolve the matter at hand and awaken the Awaitings, then you can set up a trial and throw all the degenerates into it to eliminate them all”

Lady Darksea fell silent.

A few moments later.

She answered: [I agree with your decision]

### **Chapter 1626**

Gu Qing Shan was clearly delighted.

*Since Lady Darksea had agreed, [Order] shall grow rapidly from this point, but I wonder if there's enough time——*

“Lady Darksea, by the time the Reality Gate opens, would you be able to gather enough power to awaken the Awaitings?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

Lady Darksea replied: [With our current progress, that is most likely not possible. I'm afraid the Order would only be able to achieve that an hour after the Reality Gate opens]

.

*An hour after?*

*That's not enough time at all!*

Gu Qing Shan then said: “Lady Darksea, please help me contact Crow, I need to talk with him”

[Please wait a moment, I'll contact him immediately]

After a while, Gu Qing Shan heard an irritated voice speaking to him:

[Ah, mister Gu, granddad, have you finally remembered me?]

—this was Crow.

Ever since he left to spread [Order] to the worlds within the Reality Gate, Gu Qing Shan and Shroud had been so busy with various matters that they forgot about him.

It was natural for him to feel angry at them.

Gu Qing Shan adjusted his tone a bit and exclaimed: “Crow, you’re the number one core member among all of us, currently in the process of bringing salvation to billions of world, how could I have bothered you before?”

Shroud had also been linked into the communication and followed-up: “That’s right, we can only do a few non-crucial minor things. You’re the real messiah of this Reality, Crow, we wouldn’t dare arbitrarily interrupt your work”

The other side went silent for a few moments.

And then they suddenly heard loud laughter:

[Ahahahaha, of course! Naturally!]

[—Saving the world is nothing but child’s play to me, since you haven’t seen such a grand sight too many times before, it’s natural for you both to feel awkward]

Gu Qing Shan remained expressionless and followed-up: “This can’t be helped, Crow, we’re now at a critical turning point, you have to speed up once again and fly as fast as you can to spread [Order] to even more worlds than before”

He silently told Lady Darksea: “Give him a mission, name it [Greatest Absolute Unbeatable Messiah’s Mission] and have him speed up the spreading of [Order] as much as possible”

[Understood] Lady Darksea replied

...

In a distant world.

Crow was soaring through the sky while talking to Gu Qing Shan, then suddenly noticed a new mission popping up in front of him.

[Emergency state initiated]

[The Greatest Absolute Unbeatable Messiah’s Mission has been triggered!]

Crow was surprised.

Gu Qing Shan then spoke to him again: [Crow, the entire fate of the world inside the Reality Gate rests on your shoulders. The Reality Gate is about to be opened, so you must spread Order as far and as fast as possible, only then would we have the power to awaken the most ancient and most powerful Combatants we have]

Crow called out full of spirit: “Got it! Leave this small matter to this great one!”

His figure shifted and turned into a bird.

*Caw!*

The bird uttered a resounding caw before flapping his wings at full speed and instantly vanished without a trace.

...

At another location.

The Wraith realm.

[Your excellency Gu Qing Shan, Crow had sped up by 30%, he is most likely flying at his maximum speed] Lady Darksea reported.

“Will he make it?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

[The speed of the Order’s growth will increase once again. According to my calculations, about 10 minutes after the Reality Gate opens, I will have gathered enough power] Lady Darksea answered.

“10 minutes? Then it seems we’ll have to come up with something during these 10 minutes by ourselves” Gu Qing Shan muttered.

Shroud suddenly cuts in: “After the Reality Gate opens, the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon would summon the 9 Apocalypses that destroyed the Samsara in the past. When that happens, even if we awaken the Awaitings, they would still not be able to deal with these 9 Apocalypses”

Gu Qing Shan replied: “I know, but we’re currently facing a situation of hopeless despair. Any little bit of extra strength we can muster is one more possibility”

Suddenly——

Above the Wraith Temple, a resounding voice echoed throughout this world:

「 Ants who hide in their burrows always feel that they’re safe 」

「 This is the laughable point of inferior creatures, the sorrow of their insignificant dust-like lives 」

A gigantic shadow suddenly appeared far above the sky.

It was the giant eyeball!

—The entire world then fell into panic.

The End of Time Apocalypse's voice was suddenly heard by his ears:

"All hands prepare, it's about to start"

Gu Qing Shan looked up at the shadow that obscured the entire world and felt all of his emotions vanishing without a trace.

*The Apocalypses had been waiting for this moment.*

*After this, I will force Reneedol out of her shelter and force her to face the giant eyeball.*

*What happened after that?*

*Demon Dragon— no, the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon would then persuade Reneedol.*

*Reneedol would then surrender to the Apocalypses!*

Shroud suddenly spoke up: "The Awaitings originated from outside the Reality Gate. They truly are powerful and had the ability to fight against some Apocalypses, but a variable like them wouldn't be able to change this entire situation"

Gu Qing Shan's voice seemed even more calm as he replied: "You're right, but there would be more variables the longer we can stall until nothing else would be a constant anymore, that's when we'll get our change.

"Other than the Awaitings, were there any other variables?" Shroud asked.

At this point, the wraith cultivators suddenly began exclaiming out of shock and fear:

"No! The 12-winged seraph had disappeared!"

"She's gone"

"Other than her, who would be able to fend it off?"

“Hurry, is there anyone else!?”

—*Lin had been transported away!*

Gu Qing Shan was silently observing this when a female voice sounded in his mind:

“Gongzi, she has arrived”

Another female voice followed up: “This place isn’t very convenient for discussions, so she is waiting for you at the hot spring from before”

“I see”

Gu Qing Shan’s figure faded away among the wraith cultivators, as he silently retreated.

Taking advantage of the chaos, he quickly arrived at the hot spring they were in before.

Only to see a girl in black clothing standing among the drifting fog with a graceful smile on her face, looking straight at him.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

“Li An, long time no see” Gu Qing Shan called out.

『 Indeed, it has been a very long time. I haven’t heard of any demons or devils coming to your Heaven’s Tribulation either 』 Li An greeted him.

“I had to face my Tribulations in the era of the past, so of course those old friends of ours wouldn’t have been able to find me” Gu Qing Shan smiled and replied.



『 Is that so? 』 Li An lowered her gaze a bit: 『 Other than thinking of me, did you want to tell me something else when you called me? 』

“Ah?” Gu Qing Shan doubtfully asked.

Seeing his expression, Li An was also surprised.

*—-the situation is somehow different from what I had thought.*

Both of them thought of the same thing.

Inside Gu Qing Shan’s Thought Sea, Shannu was about to speak up, but she was stopped by Luo Bing Li.

“Don’t, the two of us would be scolded, and the situation would only become more chaotic” Luo Bing Li told her.

Shannu replied: “But gongzi seems to be very confused, shouldn’t we tell—-”

“Shh, just keep watching. In case that nothing serious happens, you and I would have gotten away without issues” Luo Bing Li replied.

Shannu still insisted: “But—-”

Luo Bing Li cut her off and raised her voice: “Do you want Gu Qing Shan to think of you and I as a pair of nosy women?”

Shannu immediately shut up.

Gu Qing Shan’s eyes flickered briefly as his thoughts continuously churned in his mind.

*—that's true.*

*—speaking of which, I only thought of Li An during this occasion because I saw the Tianma seal.*

*I wonder if she had found any clues regarding that.*

With this abrupt jump in his train of thought, Gu Qing Shan's attitude became a lot more natural.

He smiled: "You're right, when I saw the existence of the Tianma in that seal, I immediately thought of you— I felt that it might have been beneficial for you"

Li An was already starting to get suspicious, but when she heard Gu Qing Shan and thought of her harvest this time, she also smiled.

She lightly curtsied to him: 『 Thank you for that, this place was indeed the sanctuary of our Tianma race that we've been searching for countless years 』

"That's great to hear— yes, I have something urgent business here that I wonder if you'd be able to help me with" Gu Qing Shan told her.

『 What urgent business? 』 Li An asked.

"There's no time to explain in detail—- in short, there was an Apocalyptic Divine Weapon that had taken over its wielder. I know that the Tianma race are experts with the soul, and you have a technique specifically created to seal that Divine Weapon, so you must surely be able to somehow allow that wielder to regain his senses" Gu Qing Shan said.

Li An stood motionlessly and leisurely replied: 『 I've used a Time Recollection technique to observe the stone pedestal in that place, so I know of everything that happened down there. However, I have something to ask you, Gu Qing Shan, why do you care about this so much? Can't you just let the entire Boundless Void be destroyed?』

Gu Qing Shan was surprised, then smiled wryly: "I'm also part of 'all living beings', so I don't want to die"

—Li An's attitude is a bit strange.

The Tianma were originally inhabitants of the Wraith realm, a part of the past Samsara that was once destroyed by the Apocalypse.

So now that the Apocalypse had gotten so close to destroying everything again, why is Li An so cold about it?

The girl only giggled briefly and softly told him: 『 Gu Qing Shan, I've told you long before. Even if you died, I would be able to help you reincarnate into the Tianma realm, just follow me from now on, I would definitely not mistreat you 』

Gu Qing Shan replied: "The Apocalypse wants to destroy all worlds within the Reality Gate, so of course they wouldn't let the Tianma realm go"

The girl laughed: 『 We Tianma are able to convert into an intangible, invisible form, we're more than capable of escaping from the Reality Gate, so why must we stay here to stop the Apocalypse? 』

Gu Qing Shan became even more solemn and told her in a low voice: "If you and I cooperate to stop the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon, the countless living beings of the Boundless Void would be able to survive, they would continue to supply the Tianma with food, wouldn't that be so much better?"

Li An simply looked at him without saying anything.

Gu Qing Shan looked straight back at her and showed an expression of sincerity: "Li An, please tell me the truth, why aren't you willing to help me fight the Apocalypse?"

Li An remained silent for a brief moment before taking out a rock and showed it to Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan looked at it and saw that the rock was carved full of Li An's name.

—what is this?

He opened his mouth and asked: "What is this—"

Seeing their lie about to be exposed, Luo Bing Li and Shannu were both unable to help themselves calling out at the same time: “That was something you gave her!”

“Don’t say unnecessary things!” Luo Bing Li added.

Gu Qing Shan had countless thoughts circling through his head and continued: “—doing in your hands?”

Li An gently patted the rock and said: 『 Your sword spirits gave it to me, didn’t you know? 』

Inside Gu Qing Shan’s Thought Sea, both girls covered their faces with their hands.

“It’s over” Shannu dejectedly muttered.

Gu Qing Shan naturally saw their reactions.

He was extremely confused, but didn’t show it at all on his face and simply replied: “I only told them to show it to you, how come they handed it over as well?”

Li An changed the subject and asked: 『 How often do you carve me name? 』

Gu Qing Shan froze.

Luo Bing Li clenched her teeth and sent her voice: “Gu Qing Shan, tell her that it’s every day”

Gu Qing Shan answered right away: “Every day”

*—what exactly is going on here?*

*Was there some sort of hidden meaning?*

*Perhaps this is some sort of unique power of the Tianma? Or a promise? Or a ceremony?*

*—regardless, Shannu and Luo Bing Li would not harm me.*

*So there's no problem.*

*All I have to do is to answer as Luo Bing Li told me to!*

Gu Qing Shan looked straight at Li An.

『 Every day? 』 Li An asked.

“Tell her yes” Luo Bing Li sent her voice.

“Yes” Gu Qing Shan solemnly nodded.

Li An looked straight at him.

He also looked straight at her.

Finally, Li An was unable to face his gaze and silently turned away.

But her snow-white complexion had slowly gained a slight calomel hue.

『 Alright, Gu Qing Shan... I will tell you a secret 』

Li An continued in a low voice: 『 If the Apocalypse fails this time, then the Samsara would have a chance to reconstruct itself 』

『 And the era of the Samsara Clash for Supremacy would begin 』

Gu Qing Shan was surprised: “Isn't that a good thing?”

Li An shook her head with eyes full of hatred and answered:

『 You're wrong. What we Tianma hated the most were the living beings of the Samsara 』

## Chapter 1627

Translator: La0o9

“Hate? Was it that great of a grudge?” Gu Qing Shan tried asking.

『 Indeed 』 Li An confirmed.

“But weren't the Tianma originally living beings of the Samsara as well?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

『 Which realm were we the living beings of? 』 Li An asked.

“The Wraith realm” Gu Qing Shan replied.

『 Are there any Wraiths left in the current Wraith realm? 』 Li An asked again.

Gu Qing Shan was startled.

Li An continued: 『 I'm not too sure of the other secrets, but ever since I was young, the living beings of the other five realms had always wanted to eradicate us Tianma. I've seen with my own eyes how my own sisters were killed in the hands of those people 』

Gu Qing Shan paused briefly before asking again: “If that's the case, let us not mention the Samsara. Consider this a personal favor, please help me awaken Demon Dragon's senses”

Li An turned away, then finally gave her answer after a long while: 『 This is only because it's you, as Li An the individual, I will personally give you a hand 』

A resounding screech abruptly echoed through the void of space: 『 Definitely not! 』

With a flash of light, numerous Tianma showed themselves in troves.

A dignified woman descended from above.

Gu Qing Shan's heart felt tense and quickly greeted her: "Greetings, Progenitor Fiendess"

The woman was Li An's mother.

Li An's face instantly became flushed and muttered: 『 Mother, why did you come? 』

The Progenitor Fiendess coldly snorted and replied: 『 If you had gone to meet anyone else, I wouldn't feel worried, but this youngster Gu Qing Shan is an extremely sly schemer, I was afraid that you would help him count the money after he sold you out 』

She ignored Li An's awkwardness and faced Gu Qing Shan directly, telling him in a cold tone: 『 No matter who they are, no Tianma is allowed to do anything that would benefit the Samsara. This is the iron-clad rule of our Tianma race, and it shall not be broken because of you alone 』

Gu Qing Shan couldn't help but refute: "Auntie, this has nothing to do with the Samsara, I'm merely here to save all the living beings of the Boundless Void"

The Progenitor Fiendess raised her eyebrows with a hint of killing intent and wanted to say something but abruptly stopped herself.

『 I can't discern your cultivation realm... could it be... 』 she muttered.

She then stared straight at Gu Qing Shan, then at the rock that was sitting on the table.

— the rock that was carved full of Li An's name.

The Progenitor Fiendess looked closely at the rock, then at her daughter, and finally turned back to Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan was very puzzled about what was going on.

All of a sudden, the Progenitor Fiendess changed her tone and praised: 『 Excellent, your feelings towards Li An were indeed true, and even more praiseworthy was your fidelity— to be able to reach such a high cultivation realm and still remain pure, I have never seen a man like you before 』

All the Tianma women turned their gazes towards Gu Qing Shan.

Even with his fortress-wall thick skin, Gu Qing Shan felt a bit awkward regarding this.

“Shannu, Luo Bing Li, what exactly did you tell Li An?” he silently asked.

In his Thought Sea, both of their figures had vanished.

They had turned back into their sword forms, lying motionlessly like they had nothing to do with it.

The Progenitor Fiendess then pulled back her killing intent and sighed: 『 Gu Qing Shan, perhaps you don't know, but if the Samsara manages to survive this great calamity, it would have a chance to reconstruct itself. When that happens, the living beings of the Samsara would become increasingly more powerful, we Tianma would find it increasingly tougher to live, or perhaps be completely eradicated by them one day 』

Gu Qing Shan had no choice but to ignore his two swords for now and ask: “If that was the case, why does the Tianma not participate in the Samsara Clash for Supremacy as well? Wouldn't the Tianma also grow increasingly more powerful that way?”

The Progenitor Fiendess looked closely at him and answered in a solemn tone: 『 Do you think we haven't thought of that? Even in our dreams, we think about obtaining a Chosen Saint candidacy, because that would be the only way for us to take our revenge on the other beings of the Samsara! 』

She then sighed and continued: 『 Unfortunately, even after such a long time, some sort of issue had persisted with the two Realm Protector Divine Artifacts of the Wraith realm, and the Wraith realm had continued to belong to the Grand Empress of the Pantheon 』



“The Grand Empress of the Pantheon...” Gu Qing Shan muttered.

Hearing him parrot this name, the Progenitor Fiendess showed clear anger and shouted: 『 Gu Qing Shan, open your eyes wide and take a look. This entire world is full of the Grand Empress’ subordinates, they had even stolen the Chosen Saint candidacy of the Wraith realm, we Tianma never had a chance 』

『 ——within the Reality Gate, there is nobody who would be able to fight against the Grand Empress, and definitely not us Tianma! 』

Gu Qing Shan told her: “Someone will fight against and defeat Reneedol very soon. And the Wraith realm’s Chosen Saint candidacy would no longer belong to her subordinates”

『 That’s impossible. The Wraith realm had already been weakened too much, the only Chosen Saint candidacies remaining are now in the three Wraith Lords’ hands, this was common knowledge among the void 』 the Progenitor Fiendess affirmed this.

“The three Wraith Lords? They died just now” Gu Qing Shan replied.

The Progenitor Fiendess was startled and formed a hand seal to carefully discern the truth, then slowly dispelled her hand seal and fell silent.

『 ...It is true, who exactly was it that killed them? 』 the Progenitor Fiendess asked.

“I did” Gu Qing Shan replied.

『 You did? 』

“Yes. To be exact, it was ‘me’ during this period of time who killed them. The ‘me’ that’s standing in front of you right now has actually traveled back here from the future” Gu Qing Shan explained.

The Tianma all appeared a bit confused.

But the Progenitor Fiendess understood his words and sighed, then dejectedly muttered: 『 It's great that they died, and how regretful... 』

Li An walked up to her and gently clutched her hand.

The Progenitor Fiendess began talking to herself: 『 How regretful, I originally wanted to find a chance to take our revenge on them, then retake Chosen Saint candidacy for ourselves 』

She then sorrowfully chuckled: 『 Who would have thought, before the Samsara Clash for Supremacy has even begun, the Wraith realm had already lost. We truly have no other choice but to continue being ghosts without a home, we no longer have any chances left... 』

“No” Gu Qing Shan refuted.

He took out the Samsara Wicked Mask from his chest and displayed it for her to see.

“The Wraith realm still has one final Chosen Saint remaining, me”

The Progenitor Fiendess stared in disbelief at the Samsara Wicked Mask, then at Gu Qing Shan.

『 No... That's impossible... the Wraith realm from back then... shouldn't have enough power left to manifest another Chosen Saint candidacy 』 she muttered in shock.

Gu Qing Shan silently took note of the time to discern the situation outside.

*At this point in time, Boss was most likely trying to persuade Renedol.*

*I need to seize my time!*

Gu Qing Shan quickly said: “Aunty, you can examine it for yourself. If what I said was true, then please help me together with Li An, I hereby vow to not allow the Wraith realm to fall or let you face any other humiliation”

Please support our website and read on novelbold

Li An was also impatient.

She took a few steps back and formed a hand seal, uttering: 『 Revelation of war! 』

Instantly, two different kinds of glows appeared on Gu Qing Shan's body.

One bloody crimson glow.

And a mass of yellow fog.

Li An exclaimed: 『 He truly is a Chosen Saint of the Wraith realm! 』

The Progenitor Fiendess was barely able to maintain her calm and asked: 『 I can see the presence of Huang Quan on you as well— why do you have the status of a Huang Quan Chosen Saint as well? 』

“I was originally the Huang Quan Devil King who ruled over the dead people of Hell” Gu Qing Shan replied.

All the Tianma women were speechless, staring at him with eyes wide open.

『 No one had ever gotten the Chosen Saint candidacy of two realms of the Samsara before, this would only cause them plenty of complications and trouble— what exactly are you thinking? 』 the Progenitor Fiendess was unable to understand him.

Gu Qing Shan explained: “Don't worry, aunty, my main focus still lies with the Wraith realm. Being the Huang Quan Devil King is only a small side job”

The Progenitor Fiendess' expression remained hesitant.

Li An was worried and cut in: 『 Gu Qing Shan, this really couldn't be helped, we Tianma live by our ancestor's teachings, we can't— 』

『 Wait! 』 the Progenitor Fiendess shouted.

Her eyes were clearly glowing full of resolution as she stared straight at Gu Qing Shan and asked: 『 Do you have the courage to vow that if we help you during this battle, you and the Tianma race would forever face life and death together? 』

“Even without a vow, this Gu had never and will never betray a comrade” Gu Qing Shan replied.

『 No, you must make a vow! The Wraith realm can no longer endure any lies or deception— our Tianma vow is even more severe compared to a vow of heaven and earth, will you clasp my hand for this vow? 』 the Progenitor Fiendess questioned him.

“Please” Gu Qing Shan offered his hand without hesitation.

The Progenitor Fiendess raised their hands and into the air and recited: 『 Today, we of the Tianma race shall stand by the final remaining Chosen Saint of the Wraith realm, vowing to fight along his side, to mutually endure all hardships, mutually face all victory, and even participate in the Samsara Clash for Supremacy! 』

“You want me to lead you all in the Samsara war?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

『 Of course. By taking advantage of your qualifications, we will also be able to participate 』 the Progenitor Fiendess answered.

“Alright, but I also have one condition. No matter what you do in the future, you cannot stand against my Shifu” Gu Qing Shan replied.

『 Your Shifu? 』 the Progenitor Fiendess doubtfully asked.

“My Shifu is Xie Dao Ling of Bai Hua sect, without her, there would be no ‘me’ of today” Gu Qing Shan replied.

『 So you were a man of old relations as well—— so be it! 』

The two of them clasped their hands together.

The Progenitor Fiendess smiled, then shouted: 『 Li An, hurry and issue the grand degree to summon all the drifting wraiths here to aid us 』

『 Yes! 』

Li An took out a small seal.

One side of the seal depicted a beautiful heavenly girl, while the other side depicted a horrifying wraith.

Seeing Gu Qing Shan looking closely at the seal, the Progenitor Fiendess explained: 『 This seal was originally carved before the Samsara was broken, an heirloom of the Tianma race, do you know what it represents? 』

“I’m all ears” Gu Qing Shan replied.

『 The name ‘Wraith’ actually originated from others calling us that way. In reality, we were originally Heavenly Immortals 』 the Progenitor Fiendess explained.

“I’ve seen other Wraiths in a fragment of Huang Quan as well...” Gu Qing Shan mused.

『 They were all our family members, they had suffered a lot 』 the Progenitor Fiendess shook her head and didn’t continue.

Without being able to ask for any details, Gu Qing Shan took note of the time again.

*Reneedol should have been deceived by Demon Dragon and surrendered to the Apocalypse already.*

*—Boss had also just destroyed the 7-colored spear.*

*The two Deities of Fate should be dead already.*

*After this, the giant eyeball panicked and fled as it felt the Reality Gate being opened.*

*The Deathmatch Dance will begin soon!*

*As soon as Reneedol dies, the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon that had possessed Demon Dragon would open the Reality Gate.*

*—if I want to do anything, I need to do it right at this final bit of time!*

Gu Qing Shan quickly spoke: “It was the Wraith realm that sealed the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon in the past, have you ever heard of it?”

『 Naturally, it was the ancestors of us Tianma who sealed it away in the past, we remember it well 』  
the Progenitor Fiendess replied.

“The only thing we need to do now is to separate the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon with its wielder” Gu Qing Shan told her.

『 Naïve! By the time that the weapon and its wielder had fused together, no one would be able to split them apart 』 the Progenitor Fiendess replied.

“Listen, the wielder of the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon hadn’t completely fused with it, he was being forced— would we be able to do anything about it?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

The Progenitor Fiendess was surprised and asked: 『 You mean that the wielder of the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon was actually being forced to wield it? 』

Gu Qing Shan affirmed: “Yes, his consciousness was actually being controlled by that Apocalyptic Divine Weapon— I know that the Tianma are entities who best understand the soul, that’s why I had tried to ask Li An for help”

The Progenitor Fiendess thought briefly and told him: 『 If that's the case, then we do have some hope, but us Tianma alone won't be able to achieve what you want 』

『 Furthermore, I need to tell you something ahead of time— what we're about to attempt is exceptionally dangerous, you might even die 』

『 And also, even if the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon had been separated from its wielder, it would still leave enough power to protect its wielder and quickly return to them 』

『 Additionally, if the wielder of the weapon tried to summon it, the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon would immediately appear in their hand without any delay, regardless of how you try to isolate them 』

“That's great!” Gu Qing Shan clenched his fist.

He appeared extremely delighted.

The Progenitor Fiendess looked at him and asked in surprise: 『 That's great? Have you gone mad by the despair that you felt this situation to be great? 』

Gu Qing Shan shook his head: “No, I heard you very clearly, we have a tiny hope”

『 That's right, it's almost impossible to achieve 』 the Progenitor Fiendess confirmed.

Gu Qing Shan silently smiled, then told her: “Before you arrived, I had nothing but despair; but now I have a tiny bit of hope, of course, I would be delighted because of it”

Intense fighting spirit radiated from his body.

*Hope.*

*—Even though it's the tiniest bit of hope.*

*Even though it's extremely risky with every chance for me to die in battle.*

*I don't care.*

*As long as there truly is hope, then this battle is worth it!*

## **Chapter 1628**

**Translator:** La0o9

“Hurry! Hurry! Hurry!”

“All troops gather—”

“Stay in formation!”

It was noisy all around.

The streets were filled with panicking wraith cultivators.

Gu Qing Shan remained close to the wall while flying towards the grand hall.

The giant eyeball’s descent had caused this world to fall into chaos.

.

Everyone realized a certain fact—

If the giant eyeball didn’t leave, then this world and everyone in it was going to be destroyed.

Reneedol’s voice echoed from afar:

“What’s happening? I haven’t given you the permission to die!”

Gu Qing Shan paused briefly before speeding up again.

*It seems the Deities of Fate had only just died.*

*— I can still make it!*



He was looking up at the sky as he continued to move along.

Within the ocean of blood, the giant eyeball could faintly be seen.

It was observing the commotion below.

“Damn you! Shroud, Rhode, damn the both of you!”

Reneedol’s voice once again echoed across the world while carrying a sense of insanity with it.

*Hoh—--*

Loud storm wind howled as it spread in every direction from her surge of power.

At this point, Reneedol had surrendered herself to the Apocalypse and was accumulating power in preparation to open the Reality Gate.

The final moments were approaching.

Suddenly, the Time Apocalypse’s voice could be heard by Gu Qing Shan’s ear:

“All Apocalypses gather in front of the grand hall for the final preparation”

The glowing cloaked skeleton also declared: [Complete destruction is about to begin]

The Apocalyptic Divine Weapon’s voice could also be heard: [First, we will focus all of our power in killing the carrier of the Samsara!]

[Yes!]

The Apocalypses declared in unison with slight excitement in their voices.

Gu Qing Shan pursed his lips tightly.

*—no wonder when Su Xue Er sent me to the future, I didn't see any Samsara Clash of Supremacy at all.*

*So everything had already been destroyed.*

*The grand hall is just up ahead!*

Gu Qing Shan dashed towards the main square in front of the grand hall and stood firmly in a corner.

He was silently readjusting himself.

The giant eyeball's dread-filled voice echoed throughout the world:

「 I can see it! 」

「 The Reality Gate is opening; the true Apocalypse is about to descend— it's all over! 」

Only a bright red splash of blood was left in the sky.

Even the splash of blood was slowly fading away before it completely vanished.

—the giant eyeball had run away.

Reneedol immediately began laughing in a frenzied voice:

“Ahahaha, look at that, even it had run away!”

“No matter who they are, all shall kneel before me!”

Her body began to exude an extremely dim light and an aura of terrible rot.

“Shroud, Rhode, both of you have been unable to keep up with me, I’m through wrestling with Fate, I’ve won!”

She gazed towards the end of the world upon the two of them, then abruptly raised her voice: “I am the Apocalypse!”

Gu Qing Shan adjusted his presence and relaxed his hands, preparing to grab his swords.

*—after this, the Deathmatch Dance will begin.*

*But the deployment of the Dance would create a gap in time, so it didn’t take up any time at all.*

*In other words, as soon as the Deathmatch Dance began, Reneedol would lose and die at the very next moment!*

*—this is the most pivotal turning point for the existence of the infinite worlds, whether all living beings and all things would continue to remain or perish into nothingness would depend on the result of this battle.*

Gu Qing Shan’s face suddenly became pale.

At some unknown point, someone was standing next to him.

A completely unfamiliar person.

A female cultivator wearing a yaksha mask.

“Qing Shan, prepare yourself, after I send you out from the Reality Gate, you’ll have to take care of yourself”

The female cultivator sent her voice.

*—this was Xie Dao Ling’s voice!*

At this very moment, Xie Dao Ling had finally shown herself!

Gu Qing Shan lightly took a short breath and continued to adjust himself while answering her: “No, I won’t go”

Without waiting for Xie Dao Ling to say anything, he continued: “Shifu, I found a way to get rid of these Apocalypses”

“Qing Shan, this is no joking matter, there’s no need for you to lie just to die in this battle with me, it’s not worth it” Xie Dao Ling calmly told him.

“It’s the truth, I’ve contacted the Tianma race, they have a way to isolate this Apocalyptic Divine Weapon” Gu Qing Shan replied.

After a moment of silence, Xie Dao Ling sent her voice: “If that’s the truth, then the 9 Apocalypses from outside the Reality Gate wouldn’t be able to descend, we would indeed still have a chance”

“It isn’t just a chance, Shroud can close the Reality Gate, and I can summon a lot of my comrades here, as long as Shifu can temporarily stand alone to hold off the two most powerful Apocalypses— I only need a few minutes for us to have a chance to win!” Gu Qing Shan affirmed.

“How confident are you about this?” Xie Dao Ling asked.

“Not a lot, 60%” Gu Qing Shan replied.

“60% isn’t a lot? That’s plenty, I should be able to hold them off for a few minutes”

After saying that, Xie Dao Ling’s figure disappeared.

— it was as if she was never here in the first place.

Gu Qing Shan remained still.

He was silently waiting.

One breath.

Two breaths.

*Doong! Doong! Doong!*

The sound of sorrowful heroic drumming could be heard resounding throughout the world, gradually speeding up, becoming as rapid as a rain shower.

The Deathmatch Dance was about to begin!

Earth sword suddenly spoke up:

「 Gu Qing Shan, why did you deceive Ling'er? 」

“When did I deceive her?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

「 The Progenitor Fiendess clearly said that there was only a faint hope, but you told Ling'er that you had 60% confidence 」 the Earth sword was confused.

Gu Qing Shan answered without changing his expression: “If I had said that there was only a faint hope, Shifu would risk everything to throw me outside the Reality Gate in hopes that I survive”

The Earth sword paused briefly before sighing: 「 Be honest with me, how much confidence do you actually have? 」

Please support our website and read on novelbold

Gu Qing Shan calmly answered: “Right now, everything is a variable, the situation can turn at a moment’s notice, so I have no confidence at all”

「 Then—— 」

“The worst outcome is simply death”

As he said that, Reneedol suddenly vanished.

At the very next moment.

The sound of lively music was suddenly heard:

*Puu bon bon bon!*

*Puu bon bon bon!*

*Puu bon bon bon bon bon——*

Another ‘Gu Qing Shan’ and Boss appeared in mid-air.

“I’ll go pick someone up” Boss said.

Immediately after that, he vanished.

The other ‘Gu Qing Shan’ stood still and looked around.

——Reneedol did not return.

The Deathmatch was over.

She was dead.

All the wraith cultivators who were possessed by the Apocalypses silently moved towards the middle of the main square.

The Apocalyptic Divine Weapon's voice was suddenly heard: [Do not come too close, everything right now is still under the effects of 'Distortion', I'm going to control my wielder's body and accomplish his historical mission.

Demon Dragon then stepped forward and spoke to Gu Qing Shan.

"You actually managed to kill the Grand Empress of the Pantheon" Demon Dragon commented.

"I didn't do it myself, but the results would have been the same regardless" that 'Gu Qing Shan' replied.

The two of them began conversing.

After exchanging a few words, a gem appeared in Demon Dragon's hand.

——the [Gem of Tiny Complicated Restraints], the only one of its kind within the Reality Gate.

Although it wasn't a particularly powerful combative artifact, it contained power similar in nature to Occultism.

Once the power of this gem was unleashed, Gu Qing Shan and his comrades would be caught on by small and tiny obstacles that would make them forget about the most important matter.

The gem was crushed.

'Gu Qing Shan' and his comrades then began to be restrained by menial restraints.

Demon Dragon shook his head and sighed: “Gu Qing Shan... I am the proof and the catalyst, a base of operation that they are unwilling to arbitrarily lose. And now, everything will come to an end”

A ray of light descended from above to envelop Demon Dragon and took him away.

*—he had gone to the Reality Gate!*

*The Reality Gate is about to be opened!!!*

The Time Apocalypse’s voice suddenly became filled with killing intent, resounding by every wraith cultivators’ ears:

“Attention, once the Reality Gate opens, the carrier of Samsara will show up, you must all locate that person as soon as possible!”

“Five seconds until the gate is opened”

“Five”

“Four”

“Three”

“Two”

“One”

“Pre—pare—”

*Fwoom!!!*

A mass of light descended from the sky like a waterfall.

This was the Silent Light Apocalypse.

The Reality Gate had been opened!



Immediately as that happened, a resounding noise echoed from afar.

*Bang!!!*

A flash of ignition visible from the horizon erupted from the nozzle of the rifle, bypassing every obstacle in its way to traverse the long distance and struck Gu Qing Shan's body.

Right at this moment, the black dog had only just turned back into a burst of flames and entered Gu Qing Shan's Thought Sea, while Gu Qing Shan was still a little bit from touching little Wei.

The intense shockwaves exploded from the bullet cracked open the void of space.

The River of Time appeared in front of his vision.

At that very instant, Gu Qing Shan fell down from where he stood into the River of Time.

"Little Wei!"

Shroud called out from the River of Time.

But it was useless, as the River of Time had closed back up as soon as it opened, no longer displaying itself within the void of space.

Just as it happened in history, Gu Qing Shan and Shroud were sent by Su Xue Er to the future!

And now, within this part of the timeline, only one Gu Qing Shan remained—

—the Gu Qing Shan who had been silently lying in wait in a secluded location.

He turned to the mass of white light that filled the sky.

Only to see that it continued to expand.

All living beings who were swallowed by the light, both wraith and angels, were reduced to bones and lost their lives.

“Sir Shroud! Where are you!?”

A panicked female voice was heard.

Gu Qing Shan turned back to the main square.

It was little Wei!

She was Epta in her past life, and little Wei, who they had finally found again after so much effort!

The light of destruction was about to swallow and completely destroy her—

Gu Qing Shan suddenly reached both hands forward and grasped his swords.

“Shroud!”

Gu Qing Shan called out.

Shroud didn’t answer.

—a set of white skeletons had appeared in front of little Wei.

Blood and flesh rapidly manifested on the bones of the skeleton to eventually rapidly form the figure of a person.

Shroud.

Little Wei looked at Shroud in surprise and put both hands in front of her chest, asking: “Sir Shroud, so you hadn’t left at all?”

Shroud didn’t turn around and merely answered her with a cold voice: “It can’t be helped. Even though you’re a bumpkin from a low-power martial arts world, you’re still my first servant”

Shroud’s body rapidly expanded and completely blocked out the white light around them, stopping it from corroding little Wei even a little bit.

“Don’t you even think about harming her—”

He shouted.

As he declared this, he had transformed into a giant whose entire body was clad in bloody crimson light.

The giant’s form hadn’t stabilized yet and was continuing to grow at a visible rate.

Countless mystical runes circled around his body like the billions of stars in the sky, exuding an unnamed sense of solemnity.

The giant uttered a resounding howl:

[Silent Light Apocalypse, time for you to die!]

**Chapter 1629**

**Translator:** La0o9

Let us pause at this very moment.

—what was occurring right now?

The Reality Gate had been opened.

The Silent Light Apocalypse was currently destroying everything.

The original Gu Qing Shan and Shroud had fallen into the River of Time, sent to the future by Su Xue Er.

Little Wei was about to be swallowed up by an Apocalypse.

.

Under these circumstances, Gu Qing Shan had begun to act from a secluded corner of the main square.

Lines of glowing text flickered in front of his eyes:

[Attention, attention!]

[Your past self had left the current timeline]

[One of the two 'Distortions' affecting this timeline had disappeared, only you remain]

[The power of 'Distortion' you carry is continuing to exert its power]

[Time and Fate had given birth to countless variables]

[Whether the future would head towards destruction, or towards another direction, will be decided by you and the other living beings' actions]

Gu Qing Shan quickly skimmed through the message and looked at the main square.

Right as little Wei was about to be swallowed by the white light——

“Shroud!” Gu Qing Shan called out.

Right before Shroud manifested as a set of skeletons.

At the very same time, Xie Dao Ling’s voice echoed by Gu Qing Shan’s ear:

“The Reality Gate still hadn’t completely opened, I need to seize this moment to close it, otherwise, the 9 Apocalypses would descend on us!”

Gu Qing Shan immediately said: “No Shifu, please eliminate all the other Apocalypses first”

He then sent his voice to Shroud: “Shroud, don’t bother with the Silent Light Apocalypse, hurry and close the Reality Gate!”

“[Got it]”

Xie Dao Ling and Shroud both answered.

A second later.

The giant abruptly leapt into the sky and vanished without a trace.

A female wraith cultivator then appeared, also flying after him.

[The Samsara carrier!] the Time Apocalypse’s real voice echoed.

[Don’t bother with the frozen corpse, it won’t escape, kill the Samsara carrier first!] the glowing cloaked skeleton also declared.

All the Apocalypses immediately turned towards the female wraith cultivator.

Gu Qing Shan's heart jumped all the way to his throat.

*Shifu!*

*Why are you——*

Suddenly, Gu Qing Shan turned towards the main square.

Only to see that all the panicking wraith cultivators and angels had stopped fleeing.

If someone took the time to observe beforehand, they would discover that all the wraiths and angels had actually been moving in groups, and were purposely or coincidentally surrounding a dozen wraith cultivators.

——those dozen cultivators were actually those who had been possessed by the Apocalypses!

Having received the Time Apocalypse's orders, their attention was drawn to the female cultivator in the sky.

At that exact moment, all the angels and wraiths on the main square acted at once!

And they used a single technique——

A clear chiming female voice shouted: "Six Wraiths Nine Revolution Immortal Formation!"

A bright green heavenly aura appeared in the hands of each wraith and angel on the square.

*Fwoom!*

The bright green glow erupted to the sky!

A dozen figures were blasted into the sky before being reduced to sand and dust while still falling back down.

——the possessed wraith cultivators had all been killed!

This meant that all of them had been forced to fall into slumber and would be unable to participate in this decisive battle.

The green glow appeared and vanished in almost a single instant.

During that short instant, all the Apocalypses on the main square had been killed, leaving only the two most powerful ones remaining.

The Time Apocalypse.

And the glowing cloaked skeleton.

All the wraith cultivators and angels surrounded them and spoke in unison: ""To survive after being struck by my Immortal Formation, the two of you must be the strongest Apocalypses here""

Gu Qing Shan silently watched all of this happen when he finally realized what was going on.

*Shifu's [Myriad Incarnations] had silently replaced the countless wraiths for a while as she was here!*

*Those Apocalypses wanted to ambush her, but they didn't realize that she was ready to ambush and eliminate them all in return!*

*She managed to eliminate all of the other Apocalypses and left only the two most powerful enemies.*

Gu Qing Shan sighed with a look of admiration in his eyes.

——no wonder Shifu wanted to show me her identity and was persuading me to leave, earlier.

*So she was afraid of friendly fire!*

In the sky, the masked wraith cultivators slowly descended back down.

The countless wraiths and angels started to return to her body and eventually ended up as a single person.

With a faint magic fluctuation, this person's jet-black wraith cultivator outfit transformed into a bright green silk dress.

The mask continued to shield her facial features, revealing only a pair of calm water-like pupils.

The Time Apocalypse questioned with a heavy tone: [Who are you?]

"Xie Dao Ling" the female cultivator answered.

[Indeed, she truly is the carrier of the Samsara] the glowing cloaked skeleton said.

"You just realized that now?" Xie Dao Ling mocked them with a light tone.

The only entities left on the main square were her, the two Apocalypses, and Gu Qing Shan in a secluded corner.

The Time Apocalypse stood in the middle of the main square and coldly scoffed: [Did you think you could win just because you got rid of a few small fries among the Sequences? You aren't even a match for me by myself]

"That's true, I am indeed no match for you" Xie Dao Ling admitted.

But her expression continued to stay prideful and muttered: "But since my disciple had said that we could win, then we will definitely win"



In the sky, Demon Dragon's furious roar echoed:

"Despicable! I forbid——"

His voice was suddenly cut off.

Everyone was shocked.

[The Reality Gate is about to be opened, and when the 9 Apocalypses appear, nothing else will be an issue] the Time Apocalypse said.

"The 9 Apocalypses will not appear" Gu Qing Shan stated.

The Time Apocalypse and the glowing cloaked skeleton both turned towards him.

[So you were the traitor] the glowing cloaked skeleton said with a tone filled with killing intent.

Gu Qing Shan leaned on the wall and casually said: "To prevent Gu Qing Shan's interference, Demon Dragon had willingly used a precious gem to restrain him and get the chance to open the Reality Gate. This suggests that the weapon isn't particularly powerful in combat, its strength lies in its summoning abilities and its gate-opening technique"

[You're asking for death!] the Time Apocalypse angrily roared.

*Boom——*

Without being able to see what had happened, Gu Qing Shan was suddenly sent flying and spun several times in the air before he crashed into the ground to create a huge crater.

A second later, a voice spoke up from inside the crater:

“There’s no need to get angry, I’m merely telling the truth”

A mass of white fog manifested next to Xie Dao Ling.

Gu Qing Shan stepped out from inside the white fog, shielding her.

“Qing Shan, are you ok?” Xie Dao Ling asked out of concern.

“As long as the Apocalypses that destroyed the Samsara doesn’t show up, I won’t die just yet” Gu Qing Shan replied.

He casually glanced at the void of space.

Lines of glowing text floated in mid-air:

[You were struck by the Time Apocalypse’s Temporal Corrosion technique]

Please support our website and read on novelbold

[Through the power of Invincible that you borrowed from the Six Paths Great Mountain sword using Ghostly Shadow of Night, you had endured the attack]

Indeed, even now, he was the Invincible Spirit Snatcher Apocalypse.

No one would be able to kill him so easily.

Xie Dao Ling narrowed her eyes and muttered: “If that is so, then I can feel assured. This guy dared to attack you in front of me, I’m going to think of a way to kill him”

“Shifu, please hold it off for me, I’m going to deal with the glowing cloaked skeleton” Gu Qing Shan said.

As he said that, he suddenly felt a bad omen.

So he instantly sent his voice to Shroud:

“How was it? Did you close the Reality Gate?”

Shroud answered while clearly struggling: [Although the Gate has been temporarily been closed, the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon’s gate-opening technique is too powerful, I can’t maintain this forever—]

[Not good! Gu Qing Shan, the gate-opening technique is too powerful, I definitely would not be able to hold it!]

Gu Qing Shan’s heart felt heavy.

“Shifu, do you also have a method to close the Reality Gate?” he asked.

“I do, otherwise, I wouldn’t have arrived” Xie Dao Ling replied.

“The Gate is about to be forced open again, please help my comrade restrain the Reality Gate” Gu Qing Shan told her.

“Then what about here?” Xie Dao Ling asked.

“Leave it to me” Gu Qing Shan clenched his teeth and said.

He was no match for the glowing cloaked skeleton alone, so how could he take both the glowing cloaked skeleton and the Time Apocalypse?

——the Time Apocalypse was an even more powerful Apocalypse!

Xie Dao Ling silently asked him: “60%?”

“I still have countermeasures prepared” Gu Qing Shan answered without changing his expression.

Xie Dao Ling glanced profoundly at him, then leapt into the sky.

[Don’t even think—] the glowing cloaked skeleton furiously roared.

Gu Qing Shan glanced at it.

Instantly, countless sword phantoms manifested out of thin air to attack the glowing cloaked skeleton and send it flying.

Before the Time Apocalypse could even move, Gu Qing Shan had already turned to look towards it as well.

Divine Skill, [Mountain Wraith]!

A blue flash of light flickered.

From the void of space, an arc of lightning manifested out of nowhere and slipped into the wraith cultivator’s body.

The body of the wraith cultivator that the Time Apocalypse possessed suddenly froze.

Gu Qing Shan asked: “Did you know? Your biggest failure was when you decided to possess a bunch of cultivators”

*Bam!!!*

He was suddenly sent flying.

The wraith cultivator was now standing where Gu Qing Shan originally stood.

Behind him, a shadow remained affected by the power of [Mountain Wraith].

The wraith cultivator nodded behind himself: [Thank you, I won't be so careless again next time]

The glowing cloaked skeleton reappeared and spoke in a low voice: [He seems to be able to take quite a beating, be careful]

In front of them, the entire Wraith Temple had been levelled to the ground.

Gu Qing Shan stepped out from a faraway mountain.

*Rumble rumble—--*

The entire mountain collapsed behind him.

“Such ridiculous strength, yet concentrated on a single punch, peh!” Gu Qing Shan spat out some blood and returned to the main square in a flash.

It was completely unblockable.

Even with [Invincible], the Time Apocalypse's attack was no joke.

With the Time Apocalypse's time manipulation, there was literally no time to react to its attacks, the only thing he could do was take the hit.

On the contrary—--

If Gu Qing Shan didn't have the power of [Invincible], he would have already died.

[Invincible Spirit Snatcher, you originally had the chance to advance your Sequence, I truly don't understand why you'd betray us] the Time Apocalypse said.

Gu Qing Shan clenched his swords tightly and replied: "Probably because I felt that living beings could still win"

[Win?] the glowing cloaked skeleton chuckled.

Suddenly, a figure descended from above and landed on the main square.

Demon Dragon.

He looked at Gu Qing Shan with a merciless and furious gaze.

[The Secret Apocalypse and that Samsara carrier had collaborated, I'm unable to open the Gate for now] he reported to the two Apocalypses.

The glowing cloaked skeleton said: [Very well, let us first eliminate this traitor first, then we'll come with you to open the Gate]

[I agree] the wraith cultivator answered.

They all then turned towards Gu Qing Shan.

Demon Dragon took a step forward and pointed the sword in his hand towards Gu Qing Shan:

[I, the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon, can summon all Apocalypses in existence, combined with both End of Time and Silent Light here to attack you. I really don't understand, do you want to die so badly?]

Gu Qing Shan looked at his opposition.

*Three against one...*

*No one would be able to fight off these two Apocalypses as well as the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon who had possessed Demon Dragon's body.*

*No, it isn't time yet.*

*If I tried to summon the Tianma to help Demon Dragon take back control, the two Apocalypses would definitely eliminate all the Tianma.*

*I don't have a way to capture Demon Dragon either.*

*What should I do now?*

*How would I separate them?*

Gu Qing Shan put up one finger and stated: "Apocalyptic Divine Weapon... I know that you can summon all Apocalypses, but I don't know if you've noticed it or not, your strength as an Apocalypse is completely useless right now. Not to mention how all the Apocalypses inside the Boundless Void had already been used up by the two Apocalypses behind you"

Hearing him, Demon Dragon's expression became grim.

Gu Qing Shan cleared his throat and continued: "I'm just trying to tell you that you're in fact nothing but a crippled right now—— after so many years of being sealed, you're already obsolete. You should just go back to the forge and be made into a gilded golden toilet, that way you'd actually be able to fulfil your wish of washing everything away"

[You have a death wish!] Demon Dragon howled and charged towards Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan took a step back.

*——I just need a single chance.*

*As long as the Time Apocalypse and glowing cloaked skeleton don't attack together——*

*Boom!!!*

A sound of impact resounded throughout the world.

A bottomless jet-black crevice had appeared on the ground.

Boundless white flames continued to burn inside the crevice, which continued to eat away at the ground.

[He's trying to provoke you] the Time Apocalypse cautiously said.

[That's right, we should attack all at once right now to make sure that he's given no chances whatsoever] the glowing cloaked skeleton also said.

Demon Dragon regained his senses and gritted his teeth: [Couldn't he just run?]

The Time Apocalypse replied: [He would not. He wants to stall us here— if we all head towards the Reality Gate, the Samsara carrier and Secret Apocalypse would not be able to stop our combined attack— and you'd be able to continue your summoning to cause the Gate to open]

Sure enough, a mass of white fog appeared just a bit in front of them.

Gu Qing Shan coughed up some blood and stared closely at them

“Tsk tsk tsk, so the renowned Apocalyptic Divine Weapon was truly nothing but a crippled” he happily laughed.

Demon Dragon's expression was conflicted.

[Regardless of what you say] he took a step back and scoffed: [You're still going to die here]



Gu Qing Shan wiped the blood from his mouth as his thoughts quickly turned.

—how exactly should I avoid the Time Apocalypse's attack?

*Do I have any other countermeasures?*

Suddenly, he looked down at his wrist as if he just felt something.

A black thread had silently wrapped itself around his hand without him noticing.

While the other end of the thread reached towards the void of space.

### **Chapter 1630**

**Translator:** La0o9

*The Thread of Fate?*

Just as this thought popped up in Gu Qing Shan's mind, the black thread around his wrist was abruptly stretched to the limit.

*Sha—*

Several figures appeared in the void of space in front of him.

As Gu Qing Shan took a careful look, he found that they were Fei Yue, Xiao Yue, the blind nun, and the Master of the Ominous Demon Tower.

They all stood in front of Gu Qing Shan, shielding him as he faced his opponents.

.

The Master of the Ominous Demon Tower loudly declared: 「 Don't worry, Fei Yue had absorbed all the power of Fate, now we can— 」

Before he could even finish his words, the wraith cultivator had already raised his hand.

*Bam!*

A resounding noise echoed throughout the world, followed by scraps of blood and flesh that were splattered all over the barrier protecting the Wraith realm.

Blindingly colorful lights manifested all over the sky.

After flickering a few times, these lights slowly became dim before finally fading away.

In a single strike, the Master of the Ominous Demon Tower's body was completely crushed and became splattered all over the Wraith realm's Causality barriers, destroying it in the process.

What unbelievable power!

The others all swiftly changed their expressions and retreated to stand by Gu Qing Shan's side.

The most renowned Ominous Demon of the Boundless Void was easily killed right in front of their eyes without even being able to leave behind a single word.

The blind nun was unable to hold back her fear and exclaimed: "They're only an incarnation of a certain grand entity— but they're still more than powerful enough to kill all of us!"

[How noisy] the wraith cultivator said.

A sharp shattering noise.

The blind nun's head suddenly vanished, her body fell on the ground as blood seeped out from her corpse.

Complete silence.

『It's over, Gu Qing Shan, we originally wanted to save you, but now it seems like no one would be able to escape at all!』 Xiao Die said with a solemn expression.

— a single strike from him killed the Master of the Ominous Demon Tower.

This level of strength was far above what any of them could deal with.

Gu Qing Shan looked back at Fei Yue.

In the instant she appeared, a new variable appeared in Gu Qing Shan's mind.

“Fei Yue, use Dual Worlds of Destiny!” Gu Qing Shan sent his voice.

— Dual Worlds of Destiny was a technique that relied on the power of Fate to separate a world into the Life world and Death world.

An attack from the Life world would turn into direct damage and inflict on the enemies within the Death world.

This was the most advanced Fate Divine Skill, one that Gu Qing Shan had only seen Fei Yue use a single time back in Void City.

And now, as Fei Yue wielded the power of Fate that once belonged to Lachesis, this Divine Skill would surely be significantly stronger.

Fei Yue was surprised.

In her mind, Gu Qing Shan continued sending his voice: “Use your Fate Divine Skill to bring that glowing cloaked skeleton and wraith cultivator to the Death world— this will be our only chance at survival”

“Impossible, I won’t be able to restrain them” Fei Yue sent her voice in return.

“No need to think about it too much, just do your best and use it!” Gu Qing Shan urged her.

“Give me three breaths’ worth of time”

“Got it”

He wasn’t actually hoping for Fei Yue’s power to be able to defeat all these enemies.

Even the power of Fate would still be insignificant against these two Apocalypses as well as the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon.

—Gu Qing Shan only hoped that she would be able to separate the two Apocalypses from the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon.

Even if it was only for a split second!

Gu Qing Shan spoke: “End of Time Apocalypse, you were originally an Unfathomable Apocalypse, so bullying these ant-like living beings is a bit beneath you, don’t you think?”

The wraith cultivator thought about it briefly and nodded with a smirk: [As you said, killing you would be a lot more interesting]

Gu Qing Shan took a few steps forward to shield Fei Yue and Xiao Die.

“Come at me” Gu Qing Shan grinned.

Three breaths were up!

Fei Yue clenched her teeth and twitched her finger.

A black thread that gave off mist was tied to her wrist, while the other end was tied to the wrists of the glowing cloaked skeleton and the wraith cultivator.

“[Dual Worlds of Destiny], Death world!”

Fei Yue curtly shouted and pulled with all her strength.

The wraith cultivator and glowing cloaked skeleton immediately vanished without a trace.

There were no flashy skills, not even fluctuations of a technique, they had simply vanished in front of everyone’s eyes.

*It’s done!*

Gu Qing Shan almost wanted to shout out with excitement.

*— who would have thought that the final variable actually lied with Fei Yue!*

[Huh? There was still such a powerful Fate technique within this Reality Gate?] Demon Dragon was a bit surprised.

At the very next moment.

Demon Dragon suddenly noticed that Gu Qing Shan had appeared next to him and was holding his shoulder down with a single hand.

At the same time, a blue-dress maid had also appeared and pressed his other shoulder down with her hand.

“Shannu!” Gu Qing Shan shouted.

The girl nodded, then a layer of golden light suddenly erupted from her body.

The light flashed and instantly entered Demon Dragon’s body.

Power of the Earth God, [Absolute Prohibition]!

[Absolute Prohibition: Any being struck by your attacks will have all of their supernatural abilities completely sealed away. Duration: 1 minute]

All of Demon Dragon’s supernatural power was sealed!

In that instant, Gu Qing Shan loudly called out: “NOW——”

Blinding light suddenly manifested all around his body.

Countless Tianma women filled the entire void of space in the blink of an eye.

They were all inside the blinding light while gazing down at Demon Dragon.

Empress Li An stood ahead of them all, leading all the Tianma women to form a single unified hand seal as they uttered in unison:

『 SOUL RETURNS TO OLD DWELLING 』

A halo then manifested above the Progenitor Fiendess who stood directly in front of Demon Dragon and gently tapped his forehead from afar.

『 Awaken! 』

She uttered a single word.

*Ding!*

Please support our website and read on novelbold

With a curt chime, the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon was separated from Demon Dragon and hovered in mid-air.

The Apocalyptic Divine Weapon furiously roared: [How dare you touch my wielder—]

Gu Qing Shan didn't have time to speak and abruptly released another golden glow around his body.

—he used the power of the Earth God again!

Power of the Earth God, [Shelter]

[Shelter: Regardless of where you are, you can return to the Earth World].

Gu Qing Shan continued to hold onto Demon Dragon and swiftly vanished.

Almost at the same time, the glowing cloaked skeleton and the wraith cultivator returned from the void of space.

[A very decent power of Fate, but to trap us, it's far from—]

The glowing cloaked skeleton suddenly stopped talking.

It and the cultivator both looked up.

Only to see the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon hovering in the air.

[My wielder was taken away] the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon said.

Both Apocalypses remained silent.

The Tianma women from before had all disappeared without a trace, while the blue-dress girl had returned to shield Fei Yue and Xiao Die.

She had taken Gu Qing Shan's form.

The wraith cultivator was in no hurry to attack, it simply shook its head: [Tch, he's quite a resourceful one, but unfortunately, he doesn't know...]

[...the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon's power would always remain around the wielder's body, so no kind of attacks would be able to kill him] the glowing cloaked skeleton added.

The Apocalyptic Divine Weapon flashed and vanished from the sky.

Its voice was heard from afar: [It's quite a long distance, I will need a few minutes to retrieve my wielder]

...

The Earth World.

A desert with a rampaging sand storm.

Gu Qing Shan and Demon Dragon appeared.



“Alright, you just stay here. Other than myself, no one would be able to use supernatural powers in this world——”

After saying that, Gu Qing Shan hurriedly wanted to leave.

The Wraith realm had lost its Causality barrier, so he would be able to teleport back without issues.

*Fei Yue and Xiao Die are still there.*

*Shannu most likely wouldn't be able to protect them!*

“Gu Qing Shan, you are mistaken” Demon Dragon shook his head.

“What?” Gu Qing Shan couldn't help but stop.

“Although I was possessed, I was still able to sense everything that had happened——”

Demon Dragon's gaze was complicated and finally sighed: “The Apocalyptic Divine Weapon had already left a mark on this Reality Gate. No matter how much you all try to close the Gate, the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon would always be the beacon to locate this Boundless Void again, it would summon even more Apocalypses here, which means——”

“This world inside the Reality Gate would surely be destroyed”

Gu Qing Shan froze on the spot, struggling to speak: “If what you said was true, then there wouldn't be any solutions at all?”

“Of course” Demon Dragon continued: “Other than the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon, those two Unfathomable Apocalypses are also far beyond the imagination of living beings—— although they were only incarnation, there was a reason why they decided to fight you instead of focusing on opening the Reality Gate”

“——They seemed to be interested in you, so they're testing your foundation and depth”

“I even heard them talking, the End of Time Apocalypse called you a pitiful worm”

Gu Qing Shan's gaze finally moved again and he spoke: "Things have already gotten to this degree, I can't simply just give up and die"

Demon Dragon appeared to agree and told him: "You haven't given up on fighting this entire time, which is certainly praiseworthy— in truth, among your many decisions, you had made an exceptionally correct one"

At some unknown point, he had already equipped his pair of razor-sharp claw gauntlets.

Demon Dragon's tone became cold:

"The wielder of the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon could not be harmed by anything or any living being"

The claw gauntlet was abruptly plunged into his chest and pried his heart out from inside.

Demon Dragon's expression was indifferent. As he looked down at the heart in his hand, he displayed a mocking smile and continued:

"—but nothing would be able to prevent the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon's wielder from harming himself"

A desperate shriek resounded in the sky:

[NO!]

Instantly, the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon had descended from the sky and landed in front of Demon Dragon.

[Heal—]

As soon as it spoke, Demon Dragon's claws suddenly closed in.

The heart was crushed.

“Peh!”

He spat up a mass of blood, which dyed this Apocalyptic Divine Weapon a scarlet hue.

“As the wielder of the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon, I have a single pitiful authority: right before my death—”

Demon Dragon then began to recite a mystical chant and muttered:

“There, you’ve been rejected and banished, you’ll be forced to leave this place, and this Reality Gate”

The Apocalyptic Divine Weapon shook and trembled, roaring in a mad tone: [Damn it, you fucking moron, you don’t know what you’ve just rejected—]

Demon Dragon looked at the weapon with a look of abhorrence.

“I was once under someone else’s control and lived an entire life that was no better than death”

“From the very first day I lived again during this life, I vowed that I would rather die than to let anyone else take control of my will again”

“Scram”

As soon as he said that, the Apocalyptic Divine Weapon shot up through the sky and flew towards the profound darkness of space.

The Apocalyptic Divine Weapon screamed furiously:

[FOOL! I already know this location, in the near future, I will bring powerful Apocalypse Sequences to this Reality and destroy it all!]

The void of space flickered.

It vanished.

Demon Dragon then turned to Gu Qing Shan.

“Keep in mind, this is nothing but a way to buy time. the Reality Gate would still eventually be found and everything would surely be destroyed” Demon Dragon told him.

“Since we now have time, we’d be able to come up with other solutions, I really have to thank you for this” Gu Qing Shan replied.

Demon Dragon chuckled and mockingly said: “Don’t thank me just yet, you still need to hurry up and return; those Unfathomable Apocalypses haven’t actually gotten serious at all”

Gu Qing Shan looked straight at Demon Dragon.

Demon Dragon had reached his final breaths, all of his vitality quickly fading away from his body.

Demon Dragon crouched down and picked up a handful of sand.

“Gu Qing Shan”

“I’m here”

“I want to ask you—- why are there people whose life would always remain inferior to others no matter how hard they try?”

After asking that

A gust of wind blew past.

The sands in his hand scattered into the breeze.

Demon Dragon closed his eyes and became motionless.

### **Chapter 1631**

**Translator:** La0o9

Demon Dragon's body stood tall in the desert without collapsing.

Like a statue, his expression remained frozen in eternal sorrow and coldness.

Gu Qing Shan didn't say anything.

He didn't even have the time to mourn.

*—Shannu would definitely not be able to handle the attacks of two Unfathomable Apocalypses!*

Gu Qing Shan opened his left eye that was swirling full of yellow fog and looked at Demon Dragon's body one last time.

.

After that, a mass of white fog erupted around Gu Qing Shan and enveloped him.

...

Dream Island.

The inn.

Gu Qing Shan appeared, then tapped Dead Fatty on the shoulder.

“Time to work”

Dead Fatty was startled, then rapidly typed several sentences in a row.

His hat spoke rapidly:

[Brother Gu, what work?]

[Brother Gu, time is in complete chaos, did you know that?]

[Wa— brother Gu, why did you leave again?]

Gu Qing Shan had already vanished right in front of him.

Dead Fatty was very confused.

*The countless worlds of the Boundless Void are already in complete chaos.*

*And yet Gu Qing Shan only appeared for a few seconds before disappearing again.*

*What exactly is going on?*

While he was confused, a female voice suddenly spoke to Dead Fatty:

[Your grace, Death Dragon, welcome to Worlds Apocalypse Online: Human Regiment]

[Due to your reinforcement, his excellency Gu Qing Shan had gained a pivotal change in his battle]

[Attention, an Ultimate Mission to save the infinite worlds has been issued:]

[SSS-rank mission: Prayers collection and delivery]

[There isn't much time left, please seize the opportunity]

...

The Wraith realm.

A mass of white fog scattered, revealing Gu Qing Shan who now stood in front to shield Shannu.

“Gongzi... I’m sorry...”

Shannu was covered in wounds and was even coughing up blood.

—even with the power of [Invincible], she still received damage from being simultaneously attacked by two powerful Apocalypses.

Gu Qing Shan blinked and looked down, only to see that there was now another corpse on the ground.

Xiao Die.

Xiao Die was lying on the ground with a horrid expression.

She was also bloody all over.

Fei Yue was embracing her dead body with teary eyes.

One of Fei Yue’s arms was broken.

She was powerless to continue fighting.

Gu Qing Shan only glanced at them briefly before turning back to the enemy.

“You’re not at fault, Shannu” Gu Qing Shan muttered.

The Time Apocalypse's voice was heard from the other side:

[Indeed, there is no need for you to feel sorrow. After all, all living beings will head towards destruction, and all of you will swiftly follow her]

Gu Qing Shan took note of his hand, seeing that it was covered in blood.

—*the Time Apocalypse was the one who killed Xiao Die.*

Gu Qing Shan's expression was unchanged and spoke with a calm tone:

"It's not easy to be a single mother, but you'd so readily kill even people of this minority group, I feel even more hatred towards the Apocalypse now"

The glowing cloaked skeleton stated: [We were so sure earlier that you were acquainted with the wielder of the Divine Weapon, but not that you would be able to convince him to commit suicide and forcefully banish the Divine Weapon away from this Reality Gate]

The wraith cultivator continued: [Indeed, but that was already the full extent of what you can achieve, all living beings would still end up being destroyed by us]

Gu Qing Shan shook his head, a sword was now suddenly in his hands.

The Six Paths Great Mountain sword.

[A sword? In front of frozen time, swordsmanship is nothing but a laughable skill] the wraith cultivator commented with the tone of a superior.

In an instant, the wraith cultivator vanished without a trace.

—*he had frozen time to cause everything to stand still.*



The wraith cultivator casually approached Gu Qing Shan.

Within the frozen time, he had the ability to attack and eliminate any enemies.

[Huh?]

The wraith cultivator suddenly stopped.

Across from him, hundreds of sword phantoms had manifested all around Gu Qing Shan's body.

— in the very instant before time was frozen, Gu Qing Shan had already unleashed hundreds of sword phantoms, ensuring that he had no gaps in his defenses and left no room to be attacked.

None of these sword phantoms was mundane, as all of them contained Gu Qing Shan's full strength.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

The wraith cultivator slowly circled around the sword phantoms.

He paused, thought briefly, then walked another circle.

— even after circling twice, he still couldn't find an angle to attack from!

[This level of swordsmanship... I've never seen him use it before, did he actually advance further?]

The wraith cultivator then chuckled.

[— but what use is that?]

[In front of me, there has never been a being that I couldn't destroy]

He clenched his fist and struck the frozen sword phantoms at full strength—

*Bam!!!*

Time returned to normal.

Gu Qing Shan was sent deep into the ground with a single punch.

The entire world trembled.

The glowing cloaked skeleton approached him and said: [You've just destroyed this world. Did you see through his true background just now?]

It was pulling a corpse with its hand.

Fei Yue.

—during that previous instant, Fei Yue was killed by it as well.

[I still feel something was strange...]

The wraith cultivator said and waved his hand.

A screen appeared in front of them, displaying some of what Gu Qing Shan had done.

But none of this included the clues they wanted to know.

The wraith cultivator explained: [Time records everything, but he had always been moving back and forth within the flow of time, so I wouldn't be able to discern his true backgrounds until I come into contact with him a few more times]

[Let's wait for him to come back up] the glowing cloaked skeleton said.

The two Apocalypses stood above the deep hole and waited.

—but Gu Qing Shan didn't reappear again right away.

[He didn't just die from that, did he? If he was truly that weak, this level of secret isn't worth our time] the wraith cultivator curtly said.

[I can sense that he still isn't dead, I'll go catch him] he glowing cloaked skeleton said.

...

Deep underground.

Gu Qing Shan was embedded into a large chunk of magma rock, not struggling at all.

"War God UI" he called out in his mind.

[I'm here] the War God UI replied.

"All the variables are gone"

"I want to issue a new War God Quest. The Quest objective is to stop these two Apocalypses from destroying everything, please take the current circumstances into consideration and provide me with a corresponding unique combat state" Gu Qing Shan said.

—as if it had been waiting for him to say this for a long while, the War God UI instantly manifested several lines of glowing text:

[The War God UI has accepted your request]

[The target of your sword is the goal of the War God Quest]

[War God Quest created: Stopping destruction]

[During this Quest, you've received the unique combat state: Tenacity]

[Tenacity: Whenever you perform a technique, even if you were interrupted in the middle, as long as you continue following its steps, the technique you're performing would not disappear and persist]

[Attention: In consideration of yours and my limited Soul Points, this state can only be activated once]

Gu Qing Shan read through the messages and finally pushed himself out of the magma rock.

"Lady Darksea, how did it go?" he was breathing heavily as he asked.

Lady Darksea responded: [I've transported the Death Dragon through 10 worlds and collected enough Prayers]

"Send him over right away!" Gu Qing Shan said.

Before he finished his words, an overwhelming force struck his body.

Gu Qing Shan was sent flying out of the hole through numerous layers of rock and flung back into the air.

The wraith cultivator stood in mid-air with his fist clenched tightly.

The glowing cloaked skeleton swiftly flew out following him.

[This time, we're going to restrain you until we discern the true secret you're carrying!] the glowing cloaked skeleton coldly declared.

In that instant, Gu Qing Shan shouted: "Adorable!"

*Xiu---*

A squeak responded to his call.

At the very next moment, the wraith cultivator suddenly became still.

The glowing cloaked skeleton was also standing motionlessly in mid-air.

—both of them had been affected by frozen time!

A fatty wearing a green baseball cap suddenly appeared.

The fatty was breathing heavily as he placed his hand on Gu Qing Shan's shoulder.

He typed a message:

[This time, the number of Prayers is twice as much as before— I've done everything I could]

Gu Qing Shan replied: "Thank you. Lady Darksea, hurry up and send him away, don't leave him here"

Dead Fatty instantly vanished.

Lines of glowing text swiftly appeared in front of Gu Qing Shan:

[You've collected enough Prayers to trigger the Deathmatch Dance]

### **Chapter 1632**

**Translator:** La0o9

[You can now trigger the Sacrificial Dance!]

As soon as Gu Qing Shan read these words, he felt extreme pain in his chest.

Without being able to react—

He was sent flying by a punch that shot him into the ground and through the other side of the world, flying into the darkness of the void.

*Pfff!*

Gu Qing Shan coughed up blood, then looked back towards the Wraith realm.

The entire Wraith realm was collapsing..

Countless colorful spiritual lights scattered and crumbled like illusory lights, or like broken glass as they flew all across the void.

— they were all fragments of the Wraith realm!

With a single strike by the Time Apocalypse, the Wraith realm was once again reduced to fragments that scattered into the Boundless Void.

Gu Qing Shan appeared regretful.

He could use his iris to absorb the Huang Quan realm fragments, but he had no idea how to deal with the Wraith realm fragments.

In the void.

The wraith cultivator and glowing cloaked skeleton both flew closer and lightly hovered in the void.

[How excellent, borrowing frozen time to retaliate against us—- but frozen time is nothing but a little trick, it's still far from enough to do anything to us] the wraith cultivator declared.

The glowing cloaked skeleton appeared regretful: [Indeed, I had thought he would take that chance to attack, then I would be able to catch him on the spot. Who would've thought that he didn't even attempt to approach us?]

Gu Qing Shan glanced at the two Apocalypses.

*— they only pretended to be affected by that to try and catch me.*

*It's a good thing that I had a premonition and only called Dead Fatty here briefly instead of attacking.*

Another screen appeared in front of the wraith cultivator.

[Let me see what I caught from you this time]

Within the time vision, Gu Qing Shan's past experiences were shown.

They were the events of his process of searching for the twin swords Heaven and Earth.

[Some boring memories] the glowing cloaked skeleton commented.

[It seems we would have to dig even deeper before we can see his true secrets] the wraith cultivator commented.

The two Apocalypses turned their visions towards Gu Qing Shan again.

*Rumble rumble rumble— — —*

The entire Wraith realm continued to collapse behind them.

Everyone in that world was already dead.

The wraith cultivator slowly approached Gu Qing Shan and casually said: [Give up on your struggles. Admitting defeat isn't humiliating at all, especially against High Sequence Apocalypses like us]

Gu Qing Shan coldly looked at him and muttered:

“The more bloodshed, the better the Dance, a performance to sate the desire to slaughter, that is saintly”

The void became silent.

The number of Prayers displayed on the War God UI instantly became zero.

*Doong doong doong doong doong doong doong!*

The sound of sorrowful ancient battle drums could be heard.

The glowing cloaked skeleton suddenly said: [Be careful, that Dance of his is very strange]

The wraith cultivator disappeared.

A resounding sound of impact echoed.

Gu Qing Shan was once again sent flying like a cannonball.

His figure flew across the void and eventually crashed into the wall of the dark tunnel.

The entire wall collapsed behind him.



—this place was still within the Pantheon ruins, the dark tunnel.

Gu Qing Shan was buried deep inside the collapsed wall.

All the drumming instantly stopped.

The wraith cultivator laughed and said: [Look, how easy it was to interrupt his Dance]

*Rumble rumble—*

The ruins trembled a bit as Gu Qing Shan staggered to stand back up.

Blood was flowing from the top of his head, which dyed his hair and eyes red, but he simply swept it away.

Lines of glowing text remained in the void of space in front of him:

[Due to 'Tenacity', your Sacrificial Dance was not interrupted, as long as you continue the Dance, the Sacrificial Dance would continue to manifest its power]

Gu Qing Shan spat out some blood, wiped the corner of his mouth, then followed his previous dance steps.

*Doong doong doong doong!*

*Uooooo—*

The heroic sound of war drums ready for death resumed, followed by a trumpet.

The Sacrificial Dance had resumed!

The wraith cultivator looked at Gu Qing Shan in the distance and smirked: [Still haven't given up hope?]

He used frozen time once again.

Almost in that same breath, the wraith cultivator appeared behind Gu Qing Shan and uttered:  
[Deprivation!]

Instantly, all of Gu Qing Shan's flesh and blood vanished without a trace, turning him into a withered skeleton.

The wraith cultivator was surprised.

[Strange, I only deprived 8000 years from him, how did he already die?] the wraith wondered.

Suddenly, the withered skeleton abruptly turned around and embraced the wraith cultivator.

「 Sacrifice! 」

A hoarse female voice was heard from the skeleton's mouth.

The wraith cultivator screamed in horror as all of his flesh also vanished, leaving only a dried set of skeletons behind.

Now, it was just two skeletons hugging one another.

「 Gu Qing Shan, now 」 the hoarse female voice said.

A figure suddenly appeared behind the skeleton and immediately thrust forward with his sword!

The wraith cultivator's skeleton desperately struggled to escape the embrace.

But it was useless.

No matter what kind of temporal technique it used, it was unable to escape from the skeleton's embrace.

"DIE!" Gu Qing Shan roared as he attacked with his sword.

At the very next moment---

A shadow of light replaced the wraith cultivator to be embraced by the skeleton and pierced through by Gu Qing Shan's sword.

Having been saved from death, the skeleton flew back to the glowing cloaked skeleton and muttered: [Thank you]

[You're welcome. This Dance seems to have a lot of correlations, it might be related to an extremely valuable secret] the glowing cloaked skeleton replied with a serious tone.

The other skeleton muttered: [Time Provision---]

Muscles, flesh, hair, and even a set of wraith cultivator's clothing grew back on its body.

It had fully recovered in a single split second from being a skeleton.

This was the power of the End of Time Apocalypse, an Apocalypse that was almost impossible to destroy!

The wraith cultivator turned back towards Gu Qing Shan and the skeleton with more caution.

Gu Qing Shan and the skeleton also witnessed it happen.

「 How unfortunate... 」 the hoarse female voice was heard again, 「 You're facing two greater Apocalypses, there is no way to kill both of them at once 」

Gu Qing Shan asked: "Is there still a way to fight them?"

「 You are too weak... there are a lot of methods that you can't employ... which makes it impossible for you to win against them 」 the hoarse female voice was clearly regretful.

Facing them, the wraith cultivator and glowing cloaked skeleton exchanged glances.

*—that skeleton dares say such a thing.*

*How very unexpected.*

[What do you think?] the glowing cloaked skeleton asked.

The wraith cultivator shook his head: [The void of infinite, so the number of strange and unusual things is also infinite—— even a Sequence that had eliminated countless worlds like me hadn't come into contact with a monster like that before]

[Could it be a more advanced secret?] the glowing cloaked skeleton asked.

[Highly possible] the wraith cultivator replied.

Both Apocalypses went silent.

The presence they gave off started to change.

While they had only been fighting earlier, they now exuded a clear level of intensity.

They were ready to pull out all of the stops!

[It'll expend a lot of our power to fight at full strength, but I feel like if we can capture him, we'd be able to learn many valuable secrets] the glowing cloaked skeleton commented.

[Even though this is only a small incarnation of mine, I had truly felt my end earlier, it's very impressive] the wraith cultivator commented.

[Then——]

[Yeah]

The glowing cloaked skeleton turned back into a mass of burning white flames that then began to envelop the wraith cultivator's body.

The wraith cultivator's body began to undergo some extreme changes——

...

On the other side.

The skeleton opened its mouth and spoke in a hoarse female voice: 「Be careful, they were the End of Time Apocalypse and the Silent Light Apocalypse, but now they're fusing into the fully-armed End of Time Apocalypse. You might have the power of 'Invincible', but you would still be unable to endure a combined attack from both of them]

“Esteemed lady, I must stall them here, otherwise, once the Reality Gate opens, everything would be destroyed” Gu Qing Shan said.

The skeleton remained silent briefly before answering him: 「It can't be helped. To stall for time right now, you'll have no choice but to use 'that'; but even so, you won't be able to stall for very long 」

It turned around and lightly tapped Gu Qing Shan's left arm.

In an instant, a flash of blue light appeared.

Gu Qing Shan's vision became blurry.

The scenery around him had changed.

There was a scorching sun shining from above.

The earth was dried.

Within the desolate wasteland, an ancient altar stood tall.

Many people stood around the altar, continuously singing and dancing.

A lot of their skin was exposed with strange black and primitive-looking patterns, whenever they danced, these patterns would also change with them, which gave off an indescribable sense of eeriness.

An open flame was burning in the middle of the altar.

Gu Qing Shan was standing next to the fire, blankly staring at everything around him.

The hoarse female voice suddenly sounded from next to him:

「 With my guidance, awaken the slumbering Desolate Sacrificial Dance's spirit 」

The flame suddenly rose to the sky.

A figure could be seen standing within it.

「 Too early... it's still too early to summon me... 」

The figure said.

The skeleton spoke in a hoarse female voice: 「 Stop the nonsense. Give up on this sacrificial painting and lend your power to me, I want you to protect this person 」

「 Why? 」 the figure asked.

「 The Apocalypse is about to enter the Reality Gate, and he's the last remaining blockade 」 the hoarse female voice answered.

The figure stayed silent briefly and said: 「 Very well, I'll sacrifice this painting. But this painting's power is very limited, it could only allow a tiny bit of your spirit to descend, unable to win against the Apocalypse 」

「 I know, but this is the only option right now 」 the hoarse female voice replied.

The entire illusion faded away and vanished without a trace.

Gu Qing Shan suddenly found himself once again standing within the dark void.

At some unknown point, he had suddenly gained a sense of understanding.

From the void, clear chiming female voices continued to hum.

He took a few steps forward and raised his hand: "Emerge!"

The void shook.

A mass of gloomy fog abruptly manifested, then quickly scattered again.

*Doong doong doong doong!*

The sound of drumming was rapid.

Dozens of skeletons appeared around Gu Qing Shan to form a defensive formation.

A sense of sacrificial heroism filled their surroundings.

In front of Gu Qing Shan.

The two Apocalypses had just finished their fusion.

The wraith cultivator was now equipped with a pair of gauntlets that exuded a pale flame, as well as dozens of white rays of light that reached endlessly far into the void.

With every passing moment, the light was intercepted and continuously circled around his body.

Please support our website and read on [novelbold](#)

The wraith cultivator turned to Gu Qing Shan and declared in a low tone: [The higher the Sequence, the more destructive power we wield, it's about time we bring an end to this]

He casually threw a single punch.

At the very next moment, the entire void of space was dyed in pure white.



Around them, gusts of wind as powerful as towering tsunamis continuously howled and swirled.

The darkness from the void of space slowly crept back in and swallowed the light back up.

The white light had faded.

And everything had been destroyed.

The Pantheon ruins that used to house countless worlds had been reduced to fine powder and disappeared into the Space Vortex, no longer to be seen.

Everything slowly returned to normal.

In front of Gu Qing Shan, all the skeletons had been thoroughly broken.

But Gu Qing Shan himself was only injured in a minor manner.

[Hm?]

The wraith cultivator was clearly surprised and glared with his eyes straight at Gu Qing Shan, muttering in disbelief: [That's impossible, you couldn't even stop one of my attacks earlier...]

Gu Qing Shan took a step back, raised both hands into the air, then swung them down.

"Emerge again!" he shouted.

*Poof poof poof poof poof!*

The fog that was surrounding him was continuously erupting before being scattered by the wind.

Intact skeletons once again manifested and formed a defensive stance in front of him.

“That’s not enough, far from enough!”

Gu Qing Shan shouted.

Hearing him, the skeletons stopped making a defensive stance and turned into white fog that continuously swirled around him.

「 Go forth 」 the hoarse female voice said.

Gu Qing Shan wielded a sword in each hand as his figure flashed and charged towards the wraith cultivator.

In the void, the music abruptly changed to become more rapid and was filled with more killing intent.

『 Kill—— kill——— 』 the female voices from earlier was now also chanting in a high voice.

His two swords manifested thousands of swords that slashed everywhere before finally ending with a curt metallic noise.

*Clink!*

The wraith cultivator had to use his gauntlet in order to stop the swords.

[It’s useless. Time stands on my side] he declared.

Five masses of fog suddenly appeared from Gu Qing Shan’s body.

This fog coiled around the wraith cultivator’s body and turned into skeletal hands and tightly grabbed it.

The wraith cultivator left a shadow of light where he originally stood while he escaped from the skeletal hands' restraints and unleashed a strike towards Gu Qing Shan.

— he had gained the glowing cloaked skeleton's ability!

In that instant, a mass of white fog turned into a skeleton that shielded Gu Qing Shan.

*Bam!*

The skeleton was crushed, and Gu Qing Shan was swiftly sent flying.

He spiraled a bit before stabilizing himself in mid-air.

In the wind, the sound of a flute resounded mournfully.

The Deathmatch Dance had fallen into the ebbing tides.

The hoarse female voice sighed: 「 How regretful, Gu Qing Shan, your Dance is only the Deathmatch, it is unable to sustain me unleashing even more powerful attacks 」

“Then we should defend ourselves first—”

Gu Qing Shan said.

He seemed to have noticed something and abruptly swung his swords, unleashing countless sword phantoms in every direction.

At the very next moment, time was frozen.

The wraith cultivator approached him, then casually clapped his hands and uttered: [Time Reverse Flow!]

The sword phantoms around Gu Qing Shan's body suddenly flew back towards him and vanished.

In the end, time stopped at the moment right before Gu Qing Shan was about to swing his swords.

The wraith cultivator raised his white flaming fist and was about to attack when he paused again.

While time had been frozen, eight skeletons still appeared from Gu Qing Shan's body to shield him.

The wraith cultivator stayed silent for a bit before saying: [To be able to use a Causality Law within frozen time, I'm even more curious about who you are now]

A skeleton looked up at him and spoke in a hoarse female voice: 「 You're only a tiny incarnation, you dare peek at a secret from me? 」

The wraith cultivator suddenly swung his fist.

The white flames emerged from his hands and flew towards Gu Qing Shan, then erupted into a huge burst of white flames.

*Bang bang bang bang—*

The attacks of these two Apocalypses continuously exploded like thunder.

All the skeletons were broken into pieces that scattered everywhere in the sky.

Gu Qing Shan was sent flying again.

Time returned to normal.

This time, Gu Qing Shan was unable to stabilize himself again.

He continued to fly forward until he fell into a small planet and crashed, forming a huge crater on it.

“Hoh—— hoh——- hoh——-“

Gu Qing Shan laid at the bottom of the crater, breathing heavily in an exhausted manner.

He felt like he had already reached his limit.

All the power in his body had been completely drained, even his life was now like a candle in the wind.

From the void, the sound of the drums was becoming slower, the flute slowly becoming more and more sorrowful.

Countless female voices were crying and sobbing with desperation.

A skeleton appeared from the surrounding grey fog, helped him up, then climbed out of the crater.

The skeleton then spoke in a hoarse female voice: 「 It's no good, time can't be captured, and you can't discover its weakness—— it's hopeless for you to defeat it right now 」

Gu Qing Shan had to cough up a lot of blood and even some scraps of flesh, finally feeling a bit better.

He didn't say anything.

The two of them simply looked back up at the sky.

—–the wraith cultivator was descending.

The skeleton sighed and spoke in a hoarse female voice: 「 It seems that it was impossible to defend this Reality Gate, everything will come to an end 」

The wraith cultivator stood firmly facing them and agreed: [You’ve finally said something correct. It is time for your everything to end]

*Doong.*

*Doong.*

*Doong.*

The sound of the drum became heavy.

An ominous feeling radiated, expressing how the Sacrificial Dance was coming to an end.

Gu Qing Shan sighed and said: “I agree, it seems I truly am no match for these two Apocalypses”

The wraith cultivator looked at him in surprise as it briefly stayed silent, then suddenly began to laugh:

[So you’ve decided to surrender? Although, when someone with your level of tenacity actually decides to give up, I would gladly enjoy this moment]

The skeleton also turned to him.

Gu Qing Shan staggered, trying his best to stand back up.

In his ear, another hurried and excited voice called out: [Your excellency Gu Qing Shan, the Order had grown to the minimum required power level]

[You don't need to stall for time anymore!]

[—The Order had bestowed you the exclusive Title: Slumbering Era's Songster of Night]

This was lady Darksea's voice.

Gu Qing Shan turned his gaze to the void of space in front of him.

At the same time, lines of glowing text quickly appeared on the War God UI:

[At the moment of the Apocalypse's rampage, a Songster of Night would summon the Awaitings and awaken them in the fight against the Apocalypse]

[You've obtained the unique Title: Slumbering Era's Songster of Night]

[You will need to sing— any song will suffice, no matter how many lines you sing, it will bring forth the awakening effect]

[Begin!]

The music of the Deathmatch Dance became even more solemn and sorrowful around him.

Gu Qing Shan focused his gaze again with a heavy expression, then coughed up some more blood.

*—sing?*

*That isn't part of my skill set.*

*But if I can awaken the Awaitings just by singing anything, I'll have to do it regardless.*

Under the wraith cultivator's watchful gaze, he told the skeleton: "Esteemed lady, thank you for coming to help me, but after this, you won't need to work so hard anymore"

「 Gu Qing Shan... have you given up? 」 the hoarse female voice asked, her tone carrying a bit of disappointment.

Gu Qing Shan shook his head and raised his hand, then suddenly clenched his fist.

This seemed to be a sort of signal, as all the music of the Sacrificial Dance suddenly disappeared.

Everything had returned to silence.

Gu Qing Shan then began to sing:

“Happy birthday to you, happy birthday to you~”

“Happy birthday my dear friend”

“Happy birthday to——”

“YOU!!!”

A gust of cold wind blew past.

Everyone was stunned into silence.

The wraith cultivator and skeleton just looked at him without understanding what was going on.

[It seems he’s gone mad. This is normal, I’ve seen many people who couldn’t accept the truth and went mad in the worlds that I’ve destroyed]

The wraith cultivator shifted his body and prepared to rush towards Gu Qing Shan.

The skeleton also prepared to defend correspondingly.

At the very next moment.

They both stopped and looked up at the sky.



[What is that?] the wraith cultivator narrowed his eyes and muttered.

「 How fast, are they Gu Qing Shan's comrades? 」 the hoarse female voice questioned.

In the sky, a gloomy shadow descended from above and slowly revealed itself to be a figure.

It was an entity whose appearance was being hidden below a black robe.

He slowly approached Gu Qing Shan and stood firmly.

As the figure looked up, everyone saw their pair of golden vertical irises as well as their scaly face.

This entity silently looked at Gu Qing Shan with a displeased expression.

「 Brat, your voice cracked during that second line 」 he complained.

“I'm sorry, I don't really know how to sing” Gu Qing Shan laughed.

He was laughing to the point that his entire body trembled, triggering another coughing fit that spilled more blood.

Suddenly, the void of space parted ways to reveal boundless drifting sand.

Within the drifting sand, a woman wielding a scepter and wearing a crown on her head quickly emerged.

She said with a displeased tone:

“Thousand Dragon Ancestor, Gu Qing Shan managed to awaken you before complete destruction, and you still have the gall to complain?”

After that, she gently smiled towards Gu Qing Shan.

“We meet again, Gu Qing Shan, you’ve done very well”

“I almost died” Gu Qing Shan sighed.

“I guarantee that you won’t, at least, not right now” the woman happily told him.

The Thousand Dragon Ancestor turned his gaze towards the wraith cultivator and appeared full of scorn.

「 Tsk tsk, two Apocalypse incarnations trying to act tough in front of this great one? 」

The wraith cultivator’s killing intent surged forward and solemnly declared: [You have a death wish!]

He raised his hand.

At the very next moment, his expression changed.

“You still want to control time? Maybe if your original was here” the scepter-wielding woman coldly chuckled.

The Thousand Dragon Ancestor crossed his arms and mused: 「 In the past, it was because we were surrounded by over a dozen Apocalypse Sequences that we had no choice but to run into the Reality Gate, never did I think that even some Apocalypse incarnations would dare show us up 」

From the sky, grey figures descended one after another, standing around Gu Qing Shan.

A rock-man with a mohawk.

An old man wielding two blades whose entire body was covered in black smoke.

A giant with eight arms.

A young girl who wielded a giant axe.

...

More and more people were showing up.

—The Awaitings.

The Awaitings had all arrived!

### **Chapter 1633**

**Translator:** La0o9

[You... are the ones who are hiding here to prolong their last breaths]

The wraith cultivator said.

Absolute silence.

The Awaitings turned to the wraith cultivator and stood still.

They silently observed him.

“Pfft—”

.

Lady Fusi was the first one to crack and burst out in laughter.

Followed by the laughter of all the Awaitings at once.

“Ahahaha!”

“Hehehe!”

“Aaaaaa!”

“A... ahahah, us? Prolong our last breaths?”

「 I’m laughing myself to death over here, I can’t believe we get to hear such a ridiculous joke as soon as I wake up 」

「 That’s right, it probably thinks that it would actually manage to leave this place alive 」

The wraith cultivator looked at this, a bit hesitant.

The Thousand Dragons Ancestor stopped laughing and loudly declared: 「 I have a good idea, let us destroy it first, then hold a banquet to celebrate our awakening! 」

The mohawk rock-man nodded: “That’s a good idea, then——“

He suddenly vanished and reappeared in front of the wraith cultivator’s face.

The wraith cultivator heard their conversation and had been on guard, so he immediately swung his hand and shouted: [Time Reverse Flow!]

The rock-man returned to where he was.

Seeing that, Fusi wielded her scepter and declared: “Time Fast Forward!”

Instantly, the effects of [Time Reverse Flow] disappeared, and the rock-man stood in front of the wraith cultivator again.

The rock-man grinned and raised his fist——

The wraith cultivator's pupils dilated.

He could sense an ominous presence radiating from that fist.

[Time Reverse Flow!] the wraith cultivator had no choice but to shout again.

The rock-man instantly lowered his hand and retreated.

“Time Fast Forward!” Fusi shouted.

The rock-man once again rushed forward, grinned, and raised his fist——

[Time Reverse Flow!] the wraith cultivator shouted again.

The rock-man instantly lowered his hand and retreated.

“Time Fast Forward!” Fusi shouted.

The rock-man once again rushed forward, grinned, and raised his fist——

[Time Reverse Flow!] the wraith cultivator shouted again.

The rock-man instantly lowered his hand and retreated.

This time, he stopped waiting and shouted in irritation: “Come on already, both of you are really annoying, you know that!?”

Lady Fusi then stabbed her scepter into the ground and muttered loudly: “Time, you are my best friend, I’m willing to release my full power to make sure that you remain neutral within this battle!”

After her chant, she tilted her head towards the rock-man as a signal.

The rock-man once again rushed forward, grinned, and raised his fist—

[Time Reverse Flow!] the wraith cultivator shouted again.

Time ignored him.

The wraith cultivator’s expression became warped.

*That’s impossible!*

*How could the other party really be that powerful and forced time to remain neutral!?*

*—this time controller woman is still at the peak of her strength!*

The wraith cultivator didn’t have time to think any further.

—the rock-man’s gigantic fist that was as large as the wraith cultivator’s entire body had arrived!

The wraith cultivator tried matching his punch.

*Bam!*

The two fists clashed.

*Rumble rumble rumble—*

The rock-man crumbled into dust and returned to the center of the Awaitings, once again reconstructing his body.

The wraith cultivator remained still.

His entire body had been turned into a rock statue.

A mocking voice resounded from inside the statue: [You think you can trap me with just this?]

The rock-man blew a whistle and replied: “I merely turned you into a kind of spellcasting component”

Following his whistle, the rock layer fell off to display the transparent blue hue inside.

—this wasn’t a rock statue, it was a crystal statue!

Behind the crystal statue, a large figure appeared.

An eight-armed giant.

Each of its hands formed a different hand seal as it laughed: 「 Now that you’re a spellcasting component, I’d like to see how you’re going to run away! 」

Each of its hands radiated a dark glow.

「 Night, raise your shroud and cover up all light in existence! 」 the eight-armed giant recited.

Immediately, the dark glow began to pour into the crystal statue like dripping water.

The wraith cultivator’s panicked and shocked voice resounded from the statue: [What did you do!?!]

The eight-armed giant laughed and replied: 「 Nothing much, but I know that the Silent Light Apocalypse is a pure kind of Apocalypse, which made it impossible for it to use the light substitution technique when mixed with any impurities 」

Lady Fusi also lamented: “Indeed, we aren’t the same as the clueless masses within the Reality Gate, we’ve already fought the Apocalypses too many times, we’re all very aware of your backgrounds and capabilities”

The now-black crystal statue was shaking nonstop, but couldn’t escape at all.

An old man whose entire body was clad in black fog approached, speaking with a lazy tone: “Then—— it’s time for this old man to stretch his bones, yes?”

Without waiting for the others to talk, he vanished on the spot.

Numerous slashing noises could be heard from within the black crystal statue.

[AAARRRGHH!]

The wraith cultivator cried out in pain.

At this time, the young girl wielding the giant axe hurriedly said: “Stop! Grandpa, don’t kill it just yet, I still haven’t acted yet—— let me enjoy myself as well!”

The black fog paused.

The old man reappeared and said helplessly: “Alright, but only because you’re still young”

He sheathed his dual blades.



The young girl then licked her lips and flew up, raising the giant axe in her hand.

“Yah!”

She uttered a resounding battle cry.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

— but not a single sound could be heard in this world.

Because the planet was summarily destroyed by this axe, its fragments flying all over the Boundless Void.

The black crystal statue spiraled away into the void like a streak of light.

“Oh no, I used too much strength” the young girl stuck out her tongue and said.

“No problem, try again”

A man who appeared sickly clapped his hands and said.

*Poof!*

The entire planet suddenly returned to its previous state.

“I’ll bring it back” another Awaiting said.

He then pulled on something from the void of space—

*Bam!!!*

The black crystal statue fell from above and made a huge crater on the ground.

At this point, the statue was already full of cracks.

The wraith cultivator was breathing heavily with a discontinuous voice from inside the statue:

[You... all of you...]

No one cared about it.

The Thousand Dragons Ancestor crossed his arms and told the giant axe girl: 「 Hey, this is the first day we awoke and you're already destroying the environment, what do you have to say for yourself? 」

The young girl put her hands together and hurriedly said: "I'm really sorry, I clearly used only 1% of my power, who knew that——"

She didn't continue.

The Thousand Dragons Ancestor also didn't really know how to continue scolding her.

Lady Fusi then said: "Alright, who's going to deal the finishing blow?"

The other Awaitings instantly became rowdy.

"No, why do we have to kill it now?"

"That's too selfish, I still haven't had my fun"

"That's right, it's been so long since we got something that can take a hit, let me move around a little"

「 I've been sleeping for too long, let me try out my hands 」

“No, let me, let me do it!”

They all said in unison.

Very quickly, someone was unable to hold themselves back and attacked the black crystal statue first.

“Don’t kill steal!”

Someone shouted.

The Awaitings rushed forward to attack the statue.

“Don’t kill it”

“That’s right, just take a look at yourself, you’re using so much strength that it’s cracking over here”

“Leave it alive, I need to get one hit in!”

They delightedly surrounded and beat up on the statue.

The wraith cultivator’s desperate screams could be heard over and over as the cracks on the statue grew increasingly larger.

「 Enough! 」

The Thousand Dragons Ancestor shouted.

「 If we continue like this, when is it going to end!? 」

All the Awaitings stopped.

The Thousand Dragons Ancestor approached the black crystal statue as immense pressure gradually accumulated on his body and turned into intense killing intent.

「 We still have a banquet to celebrate, so I'm going to end these two Apocalypses now! 」

He suddenly vanished and reappeared in front of the statue.

「 Die——」

The Thousand Dragons Ancestor uttered a resounding roar.

In that instant, the black crystal statue suddenly shattered.

[Don't even dream about killing me!]

The wraith cultivator suddenly called out.

Like a bolt of lightning, it shot into the sky and separated into two streaks of light.

[This doesn't count]

[The Apocalyptic Divine Weapon had already marked out this place's coordinates—— I will return outside the Reality Gate and bring my original body here soon enough——]

[At that time, all of you will die!]

The two streaks of light entered the void of space and vanished.

The Thousand Dragons Ancestor stood still, seemingly stunned.

The Awaitings also didn't say anything else.

Gu Qing Shan had only been standing to observe them, but when he saw the two Unfathomable Apocalypses escaping like that, he couldn't remain silent anymore.

"Hey, they've run away!" he loudly called out.

No one answered him.

"Hey, hey, hey, how could you let them flee? Finish them off already!" Gu Qing Shan turned to the Thousand Dragons Ancestor and asked.

The Thousand Dragons Ancestor coldly glanced at him, then suddenly collapsed backwards.

*Thud!*

He laid on the ground and put a hand over his heart, muttering to himself: 「 Finally, we managed to fool it into leaving, this one really panicked just now 」

Gu Qing Shan was stunned.

And then---

Clink clank clink clank ding ding ding---

The sound of numerous weapons falling on the ground.

The Awaitings had all let go of their weapons and collapsed on the spot, all of them moaning.

"Mother of god, we actually did it"

「 ---finally managed to scare it away, that was dangerous 」

“I used up all of my power for that last strike, my entire body is aching right now!”

“Who isn’t? Sheesh, that was exhausting”

“Hah, stop talking about it, we almost lost our lives back there”

“Ouch, an old wound just opened up”

“Thank god the Dragon Ancestor had a plan, otherwise...”

They all said one after another.

Gu Qing Shan was stunned once again.

He looked around, only to see that the only ones who could remain standing were the skeleton and Lady Fusi.

Lady Fusi’s expression also seemed glad as she nodded to him: “Gu Qing Shan, other than me, all of them were still very weakened, they still haven’t recovered all of their strength”

“But why?” Gu Qing Shan was puzzled.

“Because by the time we reached the Reality Gate, everyone was already heavily injured” Lady Fusi explained.

The Thousand Dragons Ancestor added: 「 We were able to sense the dangers of the future, which was why we had gathered what was left of everyone’s powers and created [Order] 」

The young girl said: “Everyone then fell into slumber due to exhaustion— this couldn’t be helped, as everyone had already reached their limits, [Order] was originally our last gamble”

The rock-man continued: “To be honest, the only way for us to fully recover our strength is if [Order] truly grows stronger”

Lady Fusi nodded and concluded: “Indeed, although all of us still have our physical forms, strictly speaking, we Awaitings of [Order] are also the spirits of [Order]”

#### **Chapter 1634**

“Gu Qing Shan, we need to leave now” Lady Fusi

“Where are you going?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

Lady Fusi replied: “We can’t let Darksea busy herself with everything, so we need to go help her. As the various [Orders] continue to grow, our power would gradually increase until we regain the peak of our strength, or perhaps even surpassing it”

“As for you— Gu Qing Shan, you’ve awakened us at the most dangerous moment, otherwise, our outcome would have been extremely unsightly” the rock-man said.

.

“Indeed, you’ve even defeated [Chaos]— the guys who opposed us in the past will probably not have a chance to awaken anymore” the dual blade old man commented.

The giant axe young girl turned to Gu Qing Shan and told him with interest: “Now, since you’ve become the [Order]’s Songster of Night, you’d be able to summon us whenever you wish from now on”

She lightly licked her lips with her pinkish red tongue.

Gu Qing Shan could only pretend that he didn’t see it.

Lady Fusi giggled and helped him by changing the subject: “After not too long, the Apocalypses would attack again, so we need to seize our time and increase the power of [Order]— once we regain a little bit of our power, you’d be able to contact us at any moment; all you need to do is sing”

As she said that, lines of glowing text appeared in front of his eyes:

[You are the only Songster of Night of the Era of Order]

[You can summon the numerous Awaitings at any moment through your singing]

Under Lady Fusi's lead, the Awaitings nodded to greet him, then flew into the air and vanished.

The Thousand Dragons Ancestor said: 「 Brat, we're going to recover our strength through [Order] now—— remember, don't let your voice crack the next time you sing, do you know how humiliating that is? 」

“I'm not an expert at singing” Gu Qing Shan tried explaining.

「 ——Then try a song that's easier to sing 」

The Thousand Dragons Ancestor patted his shoulder, then also vanished into the Boundless Void.

The Awaitings had all left.

Only Gu Qing Shan and the skeleton remained on this cold dark planet.

“Esteemed lady, you haven't returned yet?” Gu Qing Shan respectfully asked.

That existence's spirit still remained within this skeleton.

*Speaking of which, it was quite strange. This skeleton was clearly a dead person, but this esteemed lady managed to possess it just fine.*

The skeleton looked up at the sky for a bit before finally speaking in a hoarse female voice:

「 Do you have any cigarettes? Give me one 」



Gu Qing Shan was about to say no, but suddenly recalled how Gu Qing Shan one secretly handed him a few packs.

...

*“Even if you don’t smoke, sometimes you need to have some ready to give to others”*

...

*This was what Zhang Ying Hao said at the time.*

Gu Qing Shan then searched his Inventory Bag with his inner sight, taking out a pack of cigarettes and a lighter from it.

「 Thanks 」

The skeleton lit the cigarette, took a deep drag, then breathed the smoke out.

The skeleton looked a bit lonely, as all of its gestures appeared to be either lonely or forlorn.

「 Go ahead, settle the souls in your eye first, then I’ll talk to you about something 」 the hoarse female voice told him.

“Ah, yes” Gu Qing Shan replied.

He stood still, but his inner sight reached into his left eye.

—thanks to [Huang Quan’s Guidance], he had been able to fuse several fragments of Huang Quan with his left eye and create a miniature Huang Quan realm inside.

At the very next moment.

He manifested a tangible form and landed inside the Huang Quan realm.

The bank of the Forgetting River.

Someone had already been waiting here.

Xiao Die, Fei Yue, the blind nun, and the Master of the Ominous Demon Tower.

“He’s here” the blind nun said.

「 Gu Qing Shan, is this place a Huang Quan world? 」 the Master of the Ominous Demon Tower asked.

Gu Qing Shan replied: “It is”

Xiao Die sighed and wiped some tears from her eyes: 『 Who would have thought, before my son had even grown up, I’m already dead 』

“The Samsara’s Huang Quan... are we going to reincarnate? I heard that one would forget everything during reincarnation” Fei Yue asked nervously.

After a short moment of silence, Gu Qing Shan replied: “In actuality, all of you had participated in the battle against the Apocalypse—— this was a battle to save billions of worlds, so I assume that your Merit had reached an immeasurable number, if you reincarnate, you’d be rewarded with untold blessings and fortune”

His tone then changed a bit: “Although I say that, I’m not exactly sure how this would be calculated, and there was a serious problem before this would be taken into consideration”

“After not too long, the Apocalypse will once again attack the Reality Gate, which would cause the Samsara to be broken and destroyed again”

“Because of that, I have a personal suggestion——”

“Don’t reincarnate, there’s no longer enough time for that”

The four of them silently listened.

“Then what should we do?” Fei Yue asked.

Gu Qing Shan replied: “Remain here and participate in the Samsara Clash for Supremacy with me”

Xiao Die’s eyes lit up.

*If I don’t reincarnate, I’d be able to retain all of my memories, powers, and I might even be able to meet my son again.*

『 We’re currently dead people, do you have a way for us to remain in Huang Quan? 』 she hurriedly asked.

Gu Qing Shan recalled what happened at the passage leading into the Dusty World and answered: “There is one solution, that is to turn you into Deities of Huang Quan— I’ll take care of it”

Everyone exchanged glances.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

Fei Yue asked: “If we remain in Huang Quan, would we be able to retain our previous abilities?”

“Of course, even dead people would be able to retain their original combat prowess, it wouldn’t be until after you’ve reincarnated that you forget everything” Gu Qing Shan explained.

Xiao Die raised her hand in front of her chest and softly asked: 『 Then, would I be able to meet my son again? 』

Gu Qing Shan smiled and gently told her: “Don’t worry, I will make sure that you all become Deities of Huang Quan, this way, you’d be able to freely travel between the realm of the living and dead. Even if there were any complications, I’d be able to let you see him again through summoning”

『 Truly? 』

“Truly, I’ve already summoned a fatty, there wouldn’t be any issues with summoning you all as well” Gu Qing Shan nodded.

Xiao Die sighed in relief, then said firmly: 『 Then I’ll remain and fight by your side 』

The Master of the Ominous Demon Tower said: 『 I as well 』

Fei Yue raised her hand.

Countless threads of Fate hovered on top of her palm, drawing out mystical runes patterns.

Even the two most powerful Apocalypses in the Reality Gate were restrained briefly by this power of Fate.

It was because of this power that Gu Qing Shan managed to save Demon Dragon and eventually overturned the situation.

Fei Yue said: “I carry the entire power of Fate within the Boundless Void, I won’t reincarnate just to lose it”

“Indeed, if you remain as a Deity of Huang Quan, there’s no telling how powerful you would be able to become in the future” Gu Qing Shan praised.

Three of them had agreed, one remained.

The blind nun told everyone: “Then I’ll reincarnate”

Everyone was surprised.

The blind nun sighed: "I've obtained countless powers and abilities during my life, but never have I ever seen light. This is my entire life's regret"

Gu Qing Shan nodded: "With your Merit, you would definitely gain a clear pair of eyes during your next life"

Everyone has their own choices to make, and as a comrade, what they should do is give her their blessings, not stop her.

The blind nun waved goodbye to everyone, gave Xiao Die and Fei Yue a group hug, then finally walked into the Forgetting River.

Not too long after that, she sank into the river and thoroughly disappeared.

"Qing Shan, then we're going to wait here for you" Fei Yue said.

"Hm" Gu Qing Shan replied.

『 Gu Qing Shan, do your best, hurry and get some Huang Quan Divine Weapons, I'm afraid that my son might feel sad if I leave him alone for too long 』 Xiao Die told him.

"Don't worry, I'll get to it right away" Gu Qing Shan gave them his word.

He bid farewell to the trio, then flew up onto the Grand Tie Wei Mountain.

A man in black clothing was standing at the peak of the mountain, silently looking down on the faint yellow water of the Forgetting River.

Demon Dragon.

He had been standing here the entire time, thinking about something.

“What’s your answer?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

“Just now, you said that our reincarnation would enjoy untold blessings and fortune?” Demon Dragon asked.

“I did” Gu Qing Shan replied.

“But there was a prerequisite to that, which was the Samsara not being broken and destroyed by the Apocalypse once again” Demon Dragon continued.

“Indeed” Gu Qing Shan confirmed once again.

Demon Dragon then asked: “What is the Samsara Clash for Supremacy?”

Gu Qing Shan replied: “I’m not sure either. All I know is that there’s going to be a fight, and after the fight, we’re going to fight the Apocalypse”

Demon Dragon stayed silent for a bit and finally gave his answer: “The Divine Weapon, it’ll be fine as long as it’s a claw gauntlet”

Gu Qing Shan grinned and replied: “I’ll try and be quick about it”

Demon Dragon nodded.

Gu Qing Shan then left the Huang Quan realm in his eye.

—there was still one person missing.

He recalled all the events up to this point and asked: “Lady Darksea, why don’t I see little Wei anywhere?”

[She was the rare carrier of a unique template, I’ve already transported her away at the time] Lady Darksea replied.

Gu Qing Shan sighed in relief.

*If something had happened to little Wei, there’s no telling just how sad Shroud would be.*

*Then next up——*

*My job will be to head to that Huang Quan world with plenty of Divine Artifacts, then search for a few for everyone to receive and become Deities of Huang Quan!*

Gu Qing Shan mentally made the arrangements, then walked up to the skeleton and clasped his fist: “Esteemed lady, I’ve taken care of everything”

The skeleton threw the cigarette bud away and turned to him.

「 ——the owner of the twine and the user of the twine must accompany one another in order to enter the Dusty World 」

「 With this last bit of power, I will pull the owner of the twine here so that you won’t need to waste any time 」

She reached out with her skeleton hand and caught Gu Qing Shan’s wrist.

——holding onto the Twine of Cloud Atlas, she exerted some strength and pulled.

Instantly, the void of space opened.

A beautiful little girl fell out and rolled on the ground.

However, her sense of caution was excellent, as she immediately stood back up and took a defensive stance.

“Who? Where am I?”

After looking closely at her surroundings, Laura’s expression suddenly changed as she screamed: “—Gu Qing Shan!”

### **Chapter 1635**

On the small planet.

Laura was sticking to Gu Qing Shan like a small fluffy pet.

“Ooouuu, Gu Qing Shan, your story with Anna was such a tear-jerker, just leave Anna’s wedding dress and everything else to me”

“Ooouuu, Gu Qing Shan, how are you still alive? I couldn’t see anything and only heard the sound of battle, as well as the sound of you coughing up blood”

Gu Qing Shan was surprised: “Did I make a sound when I cough up blood?”

.

“Pff!” Laura imitated him, then continued: “At the time, I had imagined how terrible you’d look, being beaten to a pulp or something similar, so I was really nervous, but now that I take a look— you’re still perfectly ok”

“—I’m so surprised!”

Gu Qing Shan: “...Alright, let’s talk more a bit later”

He carried Laura up and turned to the skeleton.

—he doesn’t know how to introduce the two parties.

However, since this existence had personally brought Laura here, she definitely has something to tell me.



Very unexpectedly, the skeleton had looked at him first and offered a cigarette.

“No thanks, I rarely smoke” Gu Qing Shan refused.

The skeleton then lit one for itself, took a deep drag, then told them:

「 There’s something that was going to occur right away, so I’m going to tell you everything you need to know about it first 」

“What is it?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

The skeleton explained: 「 I had purposely concealed the battle earlier to ensure that none of those peeping toms, who were hiding in the void, would witness the entire process—— but since the Apocalypses had left, they would know that it had ended very soon 」

“Peeping toms? Who?” Gu Qing Shan asked with a surprised tone.

「 Those powerful fellows in the Samsara who had faked their deaths 」 the skeleton answered.

Gu Qing Shan furrowed his eyebrows.

He recalled the Samsara War Shaman.

*Powerful fellows at the same level as him...*

*——that can’t be right, I heard that they had already faked their deaths, how are they still peeping at what was going on in this place?*

Perhaps knowing what he was thinking, the skeleton chuckled and told him: 「 The Awaitings had already bet whatever they had left on the line, but the Samsara fellows weren’t the same. They know

how to fake death in order to avoid the calamities, so they naturally also know how to pay attention to the outside world in order to prevent themselves from being ambushed by any Apocalypses 』

“In other words, they’ve actually been observing the battle the entire time without doing anything?” Gu Qing Shan exclaimed.

「 That’s right, but I didn’t let them see anything, so they only knew that the Apocalypses had left 』 the skeleton replied.

She added: 「 Gu Qing Shan, I’ve also helped you hide your Wraith realm status earlier in order to prevent them from silently tripping you up 』

“Thank you, esteemed lady” Gu Qing Shan mused: “Their thought process could also be guessed somewhat, since the current situation was one where they had to show up no matter what—— after all, the Apocalypses had only just fled. Once the Apocalypses had made more preparations and tried to attack this place once again, the Reality Gate wouldn’t be able to hold them back”

「 Exactly, so those Samsara fellows are going to attempt something very soon, care to take a guess of what that could be? 』 the skeleton asked.

“They’d trigger the Samsara Clash for Supremacy?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

「 Indeed, they’ve realized that there is no longer any room for avoidance, so they are going to forcefully trigger the Samsara Clash for Supremacy right away 』 the skeleton confirmed.

Gu Qing Shan was a bit glad.

*——finally, I managed to change the future.*

*The Samsara Clash for Supremacy would begin right now.*

*Perhaps the Samsara might evolve again and become stronger, enough to fight the Apocalypse.*

The skeleton looked at Gu Qing Shan.

She took another deep drag of smoke and breathed out into a thick fog.

——her hoarse tone was growing a bit unsure:

「 Gu Qing Shan, don't be happy just yet—— all the Chosen Saints of the six Samsara realms would have to agree in order for the Samsara Clash for Supremacy to truly begin 」

Gu Qing Shan didn't really understand and just shrugged: “When the circumstances had gotten this terrible, would there still be someone who refused to agree?”

The skeleton remained silent for a bit and finally said: 「 It's going to start now 」

The sound of heavenly arias suddenly resounded throughout the void of space.

Numerous heavenly girls began to sing.

As Gu Qing Shan took a careful look, he saw six different colors of light in the sky.

The skeleton told him with some slight interest: 「 These six lights had appeared in every world, what an unprecedented level of prosperity 」

“Do you know about this?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

「 Of course, take a look up there. The gloomy white light represents the Heaven realm, the green light represents the Asura realm, the faint yellow fog represents the Huang Quan realm, the deep blue hue represents the Human realm, bright red represents the Beast King realm, and black represents the Wraith realm 」 the skeleton recited like she knew it like the back of her hand.

She seemed to have realized something and explained: 「 Of course, according to the rules, I can't interfere with anything relating to the Samsara 」

Gu Qing Shan nodded, then noticed something and suddenly looked up.

A figure descended from the sky.

Xie Dao Ling.

Bai Hua Fairy, Xie Dao Ling.

Seeing her, Laura couldn't help but mutter: "Whoa, Gu Qing Shan, that woman is so beautiful"

Xie Dao Ling looked at Laura.

Gu Qing Shan hurriedly said: "Don't be ridiculous, this is my Shifu, Xie Dao Ling— Shifu, this is my friend, Laura"

Laura jumped out from Gu Qing Shan's chest and imitated cultivators' etiquette, clasping her fist in greeting: "Greetings, Shifu"

Xie Dao Ling returned her greeting and said: "No need for such formalities, you are not a disciple of Bai Hua sect, there's no need for you to call me Shifu"

Laura grandly proposed without hesitation: "I'm Gu Qing Shan's younger sister, so you can consider me halfway a disciple of Bai Hua sect already. If Shifu is willing to take me in, I'll make sure to provide all the cultivation resources for Bai Hua sect from now on"

Xie Dao Ling smiled and stroked Laura's head: "What an adorable young girl. Let's leave the disciple matter for later, Gu Qing Shan and I have something we need to deal with right now"

Laura nodded in understanding and retreated.

Xie Dao Ling then turned to Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan smirked: “Shifu, how was it? I did say that I was 60% confident”

Xie Dao Ling’s expression slowly displayed a smile.

This was a smile that contained delight, pride, as well as genuine happiness. Gu Qing Shan had almost never seen her smile like that ever before.

“Qing Shan, you truly are so capable now” Xie Dao Ling sighed.

She turned to the skeleton and respectfully greeted it: “Senior, thank you for helping my disciple in this battle”

The skeleton curtly replied: 「 No need to thank me, I’ve been observing the matters of the Samsara— your trouble will be here soon 」

Xie Dao Ling smiled and replied: “It’s nothing big at all”

Gu Qing Shan looked at the skeleton, then back at Xie Dao Ling.

—*what’s going on?*

He was a bit clueless.

But neither the skeleton nor Xie Dao Ling said anything else.

Xie Dao Ling naturally saw the unease on Gu Qing Shan’s expression, so she changed the subject: “Shroud is currently keeping the Reality Gate closed, someone must remain there to stand guard”

As Gu Qing Shan was about to say something, the six lights in the sky abruptly grew more intense and filled the entire sky above.

A dignified, solemn voice echoed:

“I am the master of the nine Great Heavenly Palaces, Grand Emperor of the Heaven realm”

“To fight the Apocalypse, all living beings must immediately awaken, as the Samsara Clash for Supremacy is about to begin!”

After his voice, powerful presences could be felt radiating from the other lights as well.

Each of these presences represented a legendary powerful existence emerging from their slumber.

“As the Grand Emperor decrees!”

The voices of powerful Combatants echoed and resonated from within the lights that represented the six realms.

Gu Qing Shan took note and saw that the black light representing the Wraith realm had remained completely silent throughout the entire process.

*— as expected, all the Wraiths were already dead huh?*

All of a sudden, Tianma women appeared from the void of space one after another.

Li An and the Progenitor Fiendess both stood side by side with Gu Qing Shan.

They both glanced at him, waiting for his words.

Seeing these Tianma women, Xie Dao Ling narrowed her eyes.

“Tianma... what are you trying to do, coming to my disciple?”

Please support our website and read on novelbold

『 He had made an agreement with us 』 the Progenitor Fiendess replied.

None of the other Tianma said anything at all.

—they had been hiding in the void of space, watching the entire battle from the beginning, so they knew very well how powerful this woman was.

Gu Qing Shan's Shifu was capable of helping that giant close the Reality Gate.

This level of power wasn't something you'd come across every day.

Gu Qing Shan nodded and told Xie Dao Ling: "It's ok, they had helped me greatly"

Although the Tianma only acted a single time, they had done it at a pivotal moment and produced exceptional results.

Seeing Xie Dao Ling's uneasy expression, Gu Qing Shan had no choice but to explain everything to her from the beginning.

After listening to him, Xie Dao Ling's dangerous presence finally subsided.

She gently smiled and said: "Tianma... I know that you all have many plots and schemes, but if anything happens to my disciple, I'll make sure you go extinct"

The Tianma remained completely silent.

Laura looked at the Tianma, then at Gu Qing Shan who was uncharacteristically passive, and finally at Xie Dao Ling.

“So cool...” her eyes were flickering with admiration.

Gu Qing Shan finally said: “It’ll be ok. When everything begins later, all the Tianma will stay with me”

The Progenitor Fiendess smiled in satisfaction.

The Tianma women also sighed in relief.

At this point, the six lights in the sky had gotten incredibly bright, exuding a mysterious solemnity and dignity that made it so that mortals couldn’t bear to look straight at it.

The Grand Emperor of the Heaven realm spoke again:

“Current Chosen Saint of the Huang Quan realm, Gu Qing Shan. You have fought the Apocalypse and made great contributions, this Emperor shall bestow you an Immortal Armament and Immortal Armor, as well as the title of Heaven realm General”

Immediately countless praises and discussions could be heard from the six lights.

“Hurry and response” Xie Dao Ling reminded him in a low voice.

Gu Qing Shan immediately clasped his fist and loudly replied: “Thank you, Grand Emperor!”

*— who would have thought I’d get some benefit from this as well, how surprising.*

While he was feeling delighted, the Grand Emperor’s voice continued:

“Current Chosen Saint of the Heaven realm, Xie Dao Ling. You fought through numerous worlds and closed the Reality Gate, buying time for the Samsara, this Emperor shall bestow you the position of the sixth palace’s royal consort, as well as your own past life’s soul fragment.



The voices within the six lights became louder.

—all of them were cheers and congratulations.

Gu Qing Shan's expression became frozen.

*The sixth palace's royal consort?*

He looked at Xie Dao Ling.

Xie Dao Ling's expression was also full of annoyance, when she saw him asking through his eyes, she sent her voice: "My past life's soul fragment lies in his hand, so I have no choice but to do it"

At the very instant, Gu Qing Shan finally understood what the skeleton was talking about earlier.

Everything became clear to him.

—when the Apocalypse was rampaging, these Samsara guys had remained hidden and ignored everything, silently accumulating their strength.

When everything had just been resolved, they all emerge to receive the spoils of war.

Isn't Gu Qing Shan a really good fighter?

Induct him as a servant of the Heaven realm.

Isn't Xie Dao Ling powerful?"

Use the soul fragment of her past life to restrain her!

As if that's not enough, he even wanted to take her in as his consort.

Tsk.

That's quite a ploy!

Gu Qing Shan's expression went stiff and sent his voice: "Shifu, just by sensing his presence, I can tell that we wouldn't be his match, if he tries to take advantage of you..."

Xie Dao Ling coldly replied: "Don't worry, I won't actually accept this consort position, your Shifu can handle this"

*Handle this?*

*With those ancient foxes who were numerous years in age that immediately triggered the Samsara Clash for Supremacy as soon as they saw the Apocalypse leave?*

*They've even made sure to prepare Shifu's soul fragment.*

Gu Qing Shan fell silent.

While he was thinking, a skeletal hand reached out towards him.

The skeletal hand was holding a cigarette.

"Thank you"

This time, Gu Qing Shan accepted the cigarette.

He lit it up, then took a deep drag.

The Grand Emperor loudly declared again:

“After countless years, we’ve finished the numerous preparations for the Samsara Clash for Supremacy”

“Following the rules, as the Chosen Saints of each realm make their declaration, the Samsara Clash for Supremacy would official begin”

“The incantation is a single word: Begin. Speak it with conviction so that the Samsara’s Origin recognizes it”

“With the responsibility of ruling the Heaven realm, this Emperor orders the Samsara: Begin!”

The white light in the sky abruptly became brighter.

Numerous powerful presences declared at the same time: “Begin!”

But the white light remained there without moving to the next realm.

“Xie Dao Ling?” the Grand Emperor’s voice echoed.

After remaining silent, Xie Dao Ling uttered a curt word:

“Begin”

Following that, from the green light, faint yellow light, deep blue light, and crimson light, numerous entities declared with a resounding tone:

“Begin!”

“I say, Begin!”

“Ahahaha, the Age of the Samsara is here, Begin!”

“Begin!!!”

The light in the sky shined bright one after another, slowly melding into a huge singular mass.

— the Samsara Clash for Supremacy is about to begin!

On the small planet, Gu Qing Shan observed this and sighed, commenting: “Shifu, I usually don’t swear, but I really want to swear at someone right now”

“It’s ok, the big picture is more important” Xie Dao Ling looked at him and signaled for him to stay calm.

Gu Qing Shan was still unable to calm down.

*The Samsara Clash for Supremacy had been something that I hoped to happen.*

*I’ve been risking my life over and over this entire time, wasn’t it in order to help Shifu?*

*And these old cunts had been hiding in the shadows, preparing to deal with me and Shifu.*

*They’ve most likely laid everything out clearly in the upcoming Samsara Clash for Supremacy as well.*

*Damn it!*

Gu Qing Shan took a deep drag of the cigarette smoke and breathed out, feeling the violent emotions welling up inside him more and more.

At this point, the Chosen Saints of all the other realms had already made their declarations.

All the worlds became silent again.

The powerful entities of the Samsara were waiting for their era to begin.

Suddenly, the Grand Emperor’s voice echoed through all the worlds again:

“The Samsara Clash for Supremacy still hasn’t begun!”

“—the Wraith realm! How come the Chosen Saint of the Wraith realm had not made their declaration yet?”

The Samsara Combatants in all the worlds began to complain:

“Hurry and say ‘Begin’”

“Just say Begin to express your agreement”

“There’s only a single person in the Wraith realm, can’t you even do that?”

“Just say ‘Begin’!”

A few moments later.

A single voice resounded from a small planet:

“Begin my goddamn ass, fuck you, don’t begin!”

## **Chapter 1636**

**Translator:** La0o9

Laura’s mouth opened wide, turning into a full ‘O’ shape, unable to close back up.

Under these circumstances, she had originally hoped to see how Gu Qing Shan would resolve it so that she wouldn’t have to be nervous in case she runs into something similar later on.

But Gu Qing Shan had just completely flipped her impression of him on its back.

She had already traveled with Gu Qing Shan to many places, they’d fought together, laughed together, cried together, and experienced many different things.

Gu Qing Shan was a calm and collected person, someone who always made plenty of considerations before he acted, as well as having the capacity to remain unfazed when facing trouble.

—even while killing people, Gu Qing Shan didn't display any sort of expression on his face..

He was simply focused on drawing his sword.

After getting to know him a bit more, she got to enjoy Gu Qing Shan's cooking.

It was then that she realized that he was sincere even during cooking.

While cutting meat, he took note of the uniformity; when frying vegetables, he took note of the flame; when making soup, he took note of the time; and when plating up, he took note of the presentation.

Serious, and focused.

It took a very long time for Laura to understand this part.

It turned out that killing and cooking simply meant the same thing to him.

They were both worthy of his attention.

He simply thought about what he needed to do, then lost himself in it and focused his entire strength on accomplishing it.

Other than that, he didn't put too much emotion into them.

But this outburst was very different.

Laura could clearly see the emotions Gu Qing Shan was feeling as he did that.

*That overwhelming and uncontrollable rage...*

This was the first time Laura had ever seen such a thing happen to him.

The six lights in the sky remained the same.

Gu Qing Shan's voice that carried killing intent echoed throughout numerous worlds thanks to the power of the six lights.

The infinite worlds were completely speechless.

No one had thought that they would hear such a thing.

This was the advent of a new era, the day that a new and turbulent age would begin, so no one had ever thought of something like that occurring.

Only the skeleton who was standing on one side lit itself another cigarette.

It breathed out a long puff of smoke, seemingly very pleased.

Gu Qing Shan, on the other hand, didn't think too much about it.

He had focused his gaze on the glowing lines of text in the void of space, quickly skimming through them.

The War God UI had fully recorded everything that occurred earlier:

[Description: Only the last remaining Chosen Saint of the Huang Quan realm and the only Chosen Saint of the Wraith realm hasn't expressed his will]

[Attention: To trigger the acceptance of the Samsara Origin, you will need to say 'Begin' from the bottom of your heart]

[As the final remaining Chosen Saint of the Huang Quan realm and the only Chosen Saint of the Wraith realm, you must speak the corresponding incantation]

[You swore and insulted them]

[Result: The Samsara Clash for Supremacy had not successfully begun]

Gu Qing Shan remained silent.

In the sky, the dignified voice from earlier echoed again:

“Gu Qing Shan, I have used a technique to discern it. So you were the Chosen Saint of both the Huang Quan realm and Wraith realm”

His tone now contained killing intent:

“At such a pivotal moment, you stood out to reject the Samsara Clash for Supremacy... Perhaps you don’t know, but as long as you die, your Chosen Saint qualifications would also disappear”

“Have you thought about that, huh?”

Gu Qing Shan ignored that so-called Grand Emperor and sent his voice to Xie Dao Ling:

“Shifu, other than yourself, how many other people can close or open the Reality Gate?”

Xie Dao Ling replied: “Other than those who had once opened it, no one would be able to close it”

Gu Qing Shan silently nodded.

*In the past, when the Samsara entered the Reality Gate, it was Xie Dao Ling who sliced the Gate open.*

*And even before that.*

*The frozen corpse had crashed through the Reality Gate with its own body.*

*In other words—*

*These old bastards from the Samsara don’t know how to open or close the Reality Gate at all.*



“Shifu, I’m sorry for causing you trouble” Gu Qing Shan apologetically said.

“Not at all, your actions fit the style of our Bai Hua sect, Shifu can’t even praise you enough for it” Xie Dao Ling sent her voice in return.

“Then... can you leave this place to me and replace Shroud at his post?” Gu Qing Shan said.

Xie Dao Ling looked closely at him and said: “Any of these Samsara death fakers would be able to defeat both of us combined”

“I am 99% confident” Gu Qing Shan told her.

—-earlier, when they fought against the two Apocalypses as well as an Apocalyptic Divine Weapon, Xie Dao Ling once asked how confident he was, and he said 60%.

That matter ended up being resolved properly.

And now he has 99% confidence.

Xie Dao Ling lightly sighed, her gaze becoming gentle.

In the sky, the Grand Emperor’s dignified voice echoed across all the worlds:

“The brazen rogue Gu Qing Shan had dared to stop the advent of the Age of the Desolate Sacrifice world, who will kill him?”

Various voices declared one after another from the various realms:

“Let me do it”

“I’ll go”

“Leave his life to me”

“A mere insect who had only just achieved Impossibly Unknown realm, leave him to me!”

Everyone was rowdy and full of killing intent.

The pair of master and disciple seemed completely unfazed and were still making their own decisions.

“Qing Shan, remember not to show off” Xie Dao Ling told him.

“Don’t worry Shifu, I’ve always maintained an appropriate attitude when it comes to killing people— that’s right, Shifu, you should remember to rest when guarding the Reality Gate, make sure to eat properly as well; don’t worry about anything else, just leave it all to me”

Xie Dao Ling nodded, then shifted her body and flew into the Boundless Void.

Before leaving, she coldly glanced at the six lights in the sky and raised her voice:

“This Xie Dao Ling hereby vows to heaven and earth, if anyone dares to kill my disciple Gu Qing Shan, I will open the Reality Gate and heed the advent of the Apocalypse!”

*Boom!!!*

Thunder abruptly cracked in every world at once.

Instantly, the world became silent and all the Combatants of the Samsara went quiet.

When they tried to look at Xie Dao Ling—

She had already disappeared.

—she was heading towards the Reality Gate!

The Grand Emperor remained silent for a long while before finally speaking up again: “Gu Qing Shan, your master was originally a crucial member of the Samsara, but now she had to make such a vow to heaven and earth because of you, don’t you feel ashamed!?”

Gu Qing Shan crossed his arms and asked: “—I was here fighting for my life against two Apocalypses, while my Shifu was keeping the outside Apocalypses out of the Reality Gate. I ask you, what were you doing at the time?”

The Grand Emperor replied: “We were in slumber”

Gu Qing Shan calmly said: “You old spoiled brat, if you were sleeping through that, what right do you have to order me like your dog and to have my Shifu become your woman?”

“I am the Grand Emperor of the Heaven realm, I rule over the Samsara and hold the responsibility for distributing the ranks of the Samsara!”

Gu Qing Shan coldly chuckled and said: “So that’s why you fucking appeared to ‘distribute’ these ranks right after my Shifu and I finished fighting the Apocalypse, is that right?”

The Grand Emperor angrily refuted: “That was nothing but a coincidence. Gu Qing Shan, I give you one last chance, initiate the Samsara Clash for Supremacy with us, or I will order my men to chase after you and put you into Hell, locking you up for millions of years”

“Then go ahead!” Gu Qing Shan curtly replied while killing intent boiled in his heart.

Someone was pulling on his sleeves from behind him.

Please support our website and read on [novelbold](#)

—Li An.

She looked at him with a worried expression.

“What’s the matter?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

He turned around, only to see that the Tianma were all lowering their gazes.

They were originally lingering on the border of the Samsara, so they thought that they would be able to participate in the Samsara Clash for Supremacy this time around, never expecting that they would suddenly become the targets.

The Progenitor Fiendess was winking at Li An in an indiscernible manner.

Gu Qing Shan thought he understood and asked with a lower voice: “Do you want to leave?”

『 No 』 Li An replied.

Gu Qing Shan appeared surprised.

Li An sincerely explained: 『 I only want to remind you since you made the Tianma vow to lead us in the Samsara Clash for Supremacy—our vow is both wicked and strict, if you do not initiate the Samsara Clash for Supremacy, you will really fall into an irredeemable hell of your own making 』

Gu Qing Shan asked them first: “If I fight them, who would the Tianma race help?”

『 Of course we’d help you, as the vow works both ways 』

Li An then smiled beautifully and continued: 『 Furthermore, we Tianma had originally wanted to let the Apocalypse destroy the Samsara. It was you who convinced us to change our minds in the first place— - so what did you think the answer was going to be? 』

Gu Qing Shan’s eyes became gentle and lowered his voice: “I have a plan”

『 What is it? 』 Li An asked.

— in reality, everything they were saying here could be heard by all the Samsara worlds regardless of the volume.

But Gu Qing Shan continued:

“The reason why I spent so much effort in the first place was to bring about the Age of the Samsara Clash for Supremacy, not to mention how I made the vow to lead the Tianma race to participate in the Samsara Clash for Supremacy”

“That’s why I will definitely initiate the Samsara Clash for Supremacy”

In the sky, the Grand Emperor scoffed: “Hmph? Are you saying you’re trying to bargain with this great emperor?”

Gu Qing Shan ignored him and continued to look at Li An.

『 Hm, go on 』 knowing that he still had things to say, Li An signaled for him to continue.

Gu Qing Shan went on: “However, I won’t initiate the Samsara Clash for Supremacy right now”

『 Then, when would that be? 』 the Progenitor Fiendess asked.

Gu Qing Shan muttered: “After I’ve killed all of these Samsara death fakers and send all of their souls into hell, that should be about enough”

“At that time, all of these son of bitches would be obeying my orders, then I’ll initiate the Samsara Clash for Supremacy”

Silence.

Complete silence in every world.

*A single person.*

*He wants to use the power of one person to go against and kill all the death fakers of the Samsara.  
He's insane!!!*

Li An slowly looked up at Gu Qing Shan.

『 Are you sure? 』

“That’s right”

『 But all of them are unbelievably powerful 』

“That’s exactly the kind I like to kill”

Gu Qing Shan patted her shoulder and said: “Don’t worry, I’ll bring all of you with me when that happens”

In the sky, the Grand Emperor furiously ordered:

“Men, descend into the lower realm and arrest Gu Qing Shan!”

“Understood!”

Many voices responded.

All six lights in the sky began to warp as if accumulating power for some sort of change.

Li An sighed and stood next to Gu Qing Shan.

*——looks like our joint battle begins now.*

The Progenitor Fiendess grabbed Li An's hand and pulled her back, glaring at Gu Qing Shan: 『 Youngster, if you aren't actually insane, I want you to make it through this obstacle first, then I'll trust you 』

Gu Qing Shan appeared troubled.

The Progenitor Fiendess silently felt nervous and asked: 『 They're going to arrive very soon— do you or do you not have a solution? 』

Gu Qing Shan replied: "I do, but I'll need you to help me with something as well"

『 What's that? 』 both Tianma women asked in unison.

"Teach me a song that sounds good" Gu Qing Shan replied.

The Tianma women were speechless once again.

—this time, even Li An wasn't sure.

*He hadn't actually gone insane, right?*

A second later.

A gap suddenly manifested in the void of space above the small planet, two groups of heavenly soldiers in full armor could be seen emerging from inside with a heavenly aria.

Seeing that, Gu Qing Shan had no choice but to say: "Let's leave that to another day, we won't make it in time, so I'll just sing an old song"

He raised his voice and sing:

“Happy birthday to you, happy birthday to you~”

“Happy birthday my dear friend”

“Happy birthday to——”

“YOU!!!”

A cold breeze blew past them.

——all the Tianma women were completely clueless.

Only the skeleton lightly chuckled.

A voice could be heard by Gu Qing Shan’s ear.

Lady Darksea told him: [Gu Qing Shan, the Dragon Ancestor wants to talk to you]

“Patch him through” Gu Qing Shan said.

——in truth, he also wanted to probe and discern the stance of the Awaitings.

If he couldn’t discern things clearly using this chance, only for everything to break down like a faulty machine later on, there wouldn’t be time to regret at that point.

The Thousand Dragons Ancestor could be heard: 「 Youngster, I’m currently worried about our previous battle—— 」

Gu Qing Shan answered right away: “You were afraid that your previous battle against the Apocalypse had already exposed your strength? It’s ok, a bigshot had interfered earlier, so even though those scoundrels were observing us, they weren’t able to see anything”



The Thousand Dragons Ancestor sighed in relief: 「 Then I feel assured 」

“Do you have the courage to come here?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

「 If I can't play them to death, what kind of dragon would I be? 」 the Thousand Dragons Ancestor chuckled in reply.

Instantly, from the void of space across from the heavenly soldiers, a streak of chaotic colorful light suddenly illuminated the entire world.

An immensely powerful presence could be felt from within the light, causing everyone to feel uneasy.

“Who are you? Do not interfere with the Samsara's matter!” a heavenly soldier shouted.

*Roar——*

From within the colorful light, the loud roaring of a dragon could be heard, but no one answered him.

Standing on the ground, Gu Qing Shan silently praised his skills.

*——before the opponent even saw him, the Dragon Ancestor had already begun his scam!*

After that, the colorful light flickered as if more reinforcement were arriving.

Increasingly more powerful presences could be felt appearing one by one within the light.

The Awaitings!

The Awaitings had all arrived!

## **Chapter 1637**

**Translator:** La0o9

From the chaotic mass of colorful light, powerful presences emerged one after another.

Someone shouted: “Who dares to touch Gu Qing Shan?”

Someone else followed up: “Regardless if you’re a death faker from the Samsara or a Combatant of any other worlds——”

Someone concluded: “——You definitely have a death wish”

*Fwoom!!!*

The immense light expanded and erupted in a sky-high pillar of light.

——it gave off a presence that didn’t pale in comparison to the light of the Samsara in the sky.

.

The Awaitings had all arrived and landed on the ground.

The axe-wielding young girl patted Gu Qing Shan’s shoulder and proudly declared: “Don’t be afraid, it’s just a few bastards who ran away while faking death, big sister will protect you”

She stood next to Gu Qing Shan.

The other Awaitings also stood by Gu Qing Shan’s side.

——only the Dragon Ancestor hadn’t descended and was still flying in the sky while uttering a long dragon’s roar.

The Awaitings all appeared incredibly spirited and full of fighting spirit, the presence they gave off was more than enough to shock anyone and everyone.

The heavenly soldiers were hesitant.

*Even in the Samsara, I've only ever felt this level of pressure from my superiors!*

The heavenly soldier who led this group appeared startled.

— the upper realm had given an order for him to test their mettle.

The heavenly soldier loudly declared: “No matter who you are, those who stand in the Samsara’s way must die!”

He wielded his weapon and charged towards the Awaitings.

All the Awaitings remained still.

Lady Fusi stepped forward from among the Awaitings.

— she was the only one among the Awaitings who retained her full strength.

“The drifting sand knows your whereabouts”

Lady Fusi brandished her scepter and softly recited.

Half-way through his charge, the heavenly soldier suddenly slowed down.

The heavenly aura drifting around him completely vanished, his flesh and skin rapidly withered, dried up, and crumbled away.

*Thud!*

The heavenly soldier collapsed.

His armor had become tattered, his weapon rusty and decrepit.

Only a set of bones remained motionlessly on the ground.

— he died before he could even act.

Lady Fusi pulled her scepter back and muttered: “In front of time, you do not have anything else”

Complete silence.

This level of power was among the very top even among the death fakers of the Samsara.

— *how are we supposed to fight this?*

*Ensure mutual destruction?*

After a long while, the Grand Emperor’s voice could be heard:

“My subjects, this is already the very final moment. For the sake of the Samsara Clash for Supremacy, we must eliminate these people!”

Quite a few people called out:

“Fight!”

“Fight!”

“Fight!”

“For the final hope of survival that is the Samsara Clash for Supremacy, we must fight!”

The realms of the Samsara all exuded considerable fighting spirit.

In the sky, numerous figures appeared.

——the Samsara death fakers were about to arrive all at once!

“Tsk”

The axe-wielding girl lifted her axe in an irritated manner.

She spoke through telepathy with everyone here: “If not for the fact that I hadn’t regained my strength, I would have really wanted to crush all of these bastards”

The rock-man’s voice then echoed in response: “Don’t underestimate them. In reality, they’re also very powerful, and they have the advantage of number”

The blade-wielder old man also asked: “Is the Dragon Ancestor not done yet?”

No one answered.

Gu Qing Shan silently listened and quickly came up with several solutions.

*Among the Awaitings, only Lady Fusi can hold her own, how are we supposed to fight?*

*The Dragon Ancestor———*

*The Dragon Ancestor is still flying in the sky, continuously roaring without landing.*

*I need to come up with something else!*

Gu Qing Shan turned his gaze towards the fallen heavenly soldier's body, then his left eye began to exude faint yellow fog.

Lines of glowing text quickly appeared on the War God UI:

[You've collected the soul of a heavenly soldier who died in battle into your Huang Quan realm]

Gu Qing Shan suddenly shouted: "Emerge!"

*Bam*---

A figure appeared in front of him.

---it was the heavenly soldier from before!

Looking at his own pile of bones, he appeared to be in disbelief and muttered:

"I..."

"I died, so easily?"

"That's right, you were treated as cannon fodder by the Heavenly Emperor, so you died" Gu Qing Shan took out the Devil King Warden Rod and lightly tapped it on the head of this heavenly soldier.

The heavenly soldier was then unable to move.

Gu Qing Shan muttered in a low voice: "Regardless of what you thought when you were still alive, you're now in Huang Quan"

"As a dead person, if you stand by my side, you'd be able to persist, if not..."

"I only need a single thought to eradicate you, understand?"

As soon as he said that, the one-horned skull on top of the Devil King Warden Rod lit up with an eerie red glow.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

The heavenly soldier could sense the omens of his soul's destruction, so instead of nodding like he originally wanted to do, he immediately prostrated himself.

*—-if my soul was destroyed, then that is truly the end, I would never have an opportunity to reincarnate again!*

He loudly declared: "Devil King! I stand on your side!"

Gu Qing Shan smirked.

With a wave of his hand, both the heavenly soldier's skeleton and his equipment flew towards him.

Lady Fusi naturally understood and casually muttered: "Recover"

Instantly, the weapons became perfectly shiny, the armor regained their original shine, once again radiating with a heavenly aura.

The heavenly soldier accepted the weapon and donned his armor again.

He now stood in front of Gu Qing Shan, shielding him.

Gu Qing Shan then took a step backwards, telling both Li An and the Progenitor Fiendess: "There's no need to hurry, once I send all the immortals and heavenly beings in the sky into Huang Quan's Hell, they would naturally have to obey, and the Samsara Clash for Supremacy would naturally begin"

—Li An was a very sharp person, so she quickly followed up: 『 When would you be able to achieve this? 』

And even sharper than her were the Awaitings.

—-all the Awaitings began to laugh.

“Little sister, of course we’re going to take them in one by one as we kill them”

“This will be a lot more relaxing than normal. With every Samsara fellow we kill, we gain a slave”

“Then let’s begin”

“Fight!”

“Prepare to fight!”

“Tell your Heavenly Emperor to come down here, we’re going to have ourselves a battle!”

The Awaitings loudly called out.

Their killing intent rose all the way to the sky and ended up with a stalemate with the death fakers of the Samsara.

For a while, the Samsara lights grew increasingly brighter, but not a single death faker came down.

—-if they were killed, they’d be forcefully turned into the other party’s servant.

This situation was truly discouraging.

The Grand Emperor of the Heaven realm’s dignified voice echoed throughout the Samsara worlds once again:

“All beings of the Samsara, heed my order”

“We’re going to take down Gu Qing Shan first”



“Understood!” all the Samsara death fakers responded.

At this point, Gu Qing Shan’s expression changed slightly.

— the continuous dragon’s roar since earlier had stopped.

The Thousand Dragons Ancestor’s voice resounded from the sky: 「 Halt! 」

Instantly, all the commotion on the Samsara’s side disappeared.

The six lights in the sky also vanished.

Everything had returned to silence.

— all the Samsara death fakers he saw earlier had essentially retreated.

Gu Qing Shan was a bit puzzled, so he looked at the War God UI.

But the War God UI was also empty, there weren’t any notifications here.

After thinking for a bit, Gu Qing Shan understood.

*— if the Dragon Ancestor had used some sort of measure, it must have been aimed towards the Samsara death fakers.*

*Since I wasn’t the target, the War God UI naturally didn’t record it.*

The Thousand Dragons Ancestor then descended from the sky and landed in front of everyone.

“Is it done?” Lady Fusi asked.

「 Not only did they not resist at all, but I also had all the time in the world, what other outcome could there possibly be? 」 the Thousand Dragons Ancestor replied.

He was then helped by two Awaitings in order to sit down, resting for a while before his pain lessened.

“What’s going on?” Gu Qing Shan was very confused.

He also dismissed the heavenly soldier back to Huang Quan.

Lady Fusi explained: “Those people were affected by the Dragon Ancestor Origin Hex – Dream”

The Thousand Dragons Ancestor sat with his legs crossed on the ground and asked Gu Qing Shan: 「 I’m dead tired, got any smoke? 」

Gu Qing Shan took out a pack of cigarettes.

Unexpectedly, all the Awaitings asked for one as well.

“Give me one, I need to bolster my spirit”

“Right, give me one as well—— everyone had only just woken up, fighting two consecutive battles is a bit too much”

“Give this great one a piece as well”

“Little man, give big sister one as well”

...

The group of people was now standing on the small planet, smoking.

The Dragon Ancestor breathed out a puff of smoke and explained to Gu Qing Shan: 「 My Hex is the origin of all Dragon Hexes. Once it had been fully deployed it would allow anything and everything to

continue in a natural way for three days straight—— after three days, their ‘Reality’ would become an illusion and disappear from those people, only then would they suddenly snap out of it like a dream 』

“You mean that even though we’re already done, the fellows from earlier would continue to experience everything as normal?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

「 Correct, everything they’re experiencing is both true and sensible, at least, up until three days later——」

The Dragon Ancestor didn’t continue.

“That sounds a bit like a parallel world” Gu Qing Shan mused.

Suddenly, from far above the sky, a terrifying and violent presence was felt.

——it came from a giant.

*Boom!*

As it landed on the ground, a resounding sound of impact echoed throughout the world.

Boundless frost radiated from the giant’s body.

「 Who wants to kill Gu Qing Shan? 』

The giant shouted.

He was missing an eye, but his spirit was considerable.

——the frozen corpse, Shroud.

Shroud had returned!

He was suddenly stunned.

Because there weren't any enemies in front of him, only a group of people standing around, smoking.

Gu Qing Shan stood among them and waved at him: "There's nothing to do for now, come"

### **Chapter 1638**

**Translator:** La0o9

「It's very troublesome to use this Hex, anyone who gets affected by it once would always be cautious of it, so there won't be a next time」the Dragon Ancestor breathed out some smoke and said.

"In that case, we only have three days' worth of time?" Gu Qing Shan asked.

「That's hard to say, since no one could say for sure when the Apocalypse would come again」the Dragon Ancestor threw the cigarette bud on the ground and snuffed it with his feet.

He seemed irritated.

Gu Qing Shan stayed silent briefly before turning to ask Shroud: "What's the situation outside the Reality Gate?"

Shroud explained: "It's been temporarily shut tight, but I can sense the Apocalypses gathering outside the Gate"

.

——the location of this Reality Gate had been exposed.

The Apocalyptic Divine Weapon was currently summoning the nine Apocalypses that broke the Samsara in the past.

This time, there would also be the main bodies of the two High Sequence Apocalypses: Silent Light and End of Time.

Such a grand Apocalyptic force wasn't something that they could fight off.

Even if all the Samsara death fakers participate in the battle, it would still be hopeless.

Everyone fell into silence.

Suddenly, the axe-wielding young spoke up with a tone clearly unwilling to accept this situation: "Regardless, we can't just wait here to die, I'm going to try and activate [Worlds Apocalypse Online: Magical Girl]"

Gu Qing Shan glanced at her, then at the horrific giant axe in her hand that was several times bigger compared to her own body.

——*are you telling me that's a magical girl?*

Without giving Gu Qing Shan too much time to think, the axe-wielding girl uttered a shout and jumped into the sky.

Seeing that, the other Awaitings also nodded in agreement:

"While the Apocalypses still haven't arrived, let's seize our time"

"That's right, it'll be good to regain even a little bit of our strength"

「 We can't just rely on Lady Darksea by herself, we must activate the templates with more potential as well! 」

"Let's go!"

The Awaitings flew into the sky, heading in different directions.

Not too many of them remained in place.

Laura obediently stood on the side, silently watching everything unfold.

The skeleton was still smoking.

Lady Fusi said: “Gu Qing Shan, we were meaning to ask you, now that you have such a huge conflict with the Samsara death fakers, do you have any proceeding plans from this point onwards?”

Gu Qing Shan replied: “The Samsara death fakers are not the Samsara itself, and the Samsara doesn’t belong to the Samsara death fakers. It’s too soon to say who dies at whose hands”

The Thousand Dragons Ancestor asked: 「 Is that why you haven’t made up your mind whether to choose the Twin Rivers of Life and Death or the Samsara as your world jurisdiction? 」

Gu Qing Shan replied: “What is there to choose? I want them both”

「 Ahahaha, how interesting, why can’t you choose both? That’s not something anyone can just say 」  
the Thousand Dragons Ancestor laughed.

Lady Fusi also laughed.

Layers of drifting sand appeared behind her.

“I’ll be going first. I need to seize the time to help everyone recover their strength. If you need anything, just sing” Lady Fusi told Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan clasped his fist: “Thank you”

The Thousand Dragons Ancestor also prepared to leave.

Before he did, he patted Gu Qing Shan’s shoulder and sincerely said:

「 Youngster, there’s no need for you to use [Human Regiment], this is Lady Darksea’s own template, so it’s unsuitable with your fighting style 」

“Then what should I use?”

「 [Worlds Apocalypse Online: Dragon Race] 」

“Is it great?”

「 ——It’s more suitable for us dragons, believe me 」

After saying that, the Thousand Dragons Ancestor leapt into the sky and vanished.

Only Shroud, Gu Qing Shan, the skeleton, and Laura remained.

Shroud told Gu Qing Shan: “This Apocalyptic form isn’t complete, its strength is still lacking—— I need to seize this time and catch that eyeball again”

“Time’s precious, you should hurry up and go, then take a look at little Wei as well” Gu Qing Shan told him.

“Got it”

——*fwoom!*

Shroud turned back into a giant and shot into the sky.

At this point, the skeleton turned back to face Gu Qing Shan and Laura.

Knowing that she had something to say, Gu Qing Shan respectfully clasped his fist: “Esteemed lady...”

「 An intense technique fluctuation is manifesting in your body. Alright, let’s wait until you return before we go into the specifics 」

The skeleton shook its head and raised its hand up.

*Return?*

*What does that mean?*

While Gu Qing Shan was still confused, the skeleton showed three boney fingers.

*— and what does this mean?*

Right as Gu Qing Shan was about to ask, the skeleton had put down one finger, followed by another one.

*This is... ‘three, two, one’?*

Right as this thought flashed through Gu Qing Shan’s mind, the skeleton had already put down all three fingers to form a closed fist.

At the very next instant.

Gu Qing Shan felt like he was pulled by an immense force and disappeared from this small planet.



This time, only Laura and the skeleton remained on the small planet.

Laura looked around, then looked at the skeleton and asked in a puzzled tone: “Esteemed lady, where did Gu Qing Shan do?”

「 I don't know, but the technique affecting him has a return function, so we just need to feel assured and stay here to wait for him 」 the skeleton replied.

Hearing the other party say that, Laura also had no other choice but to silently remain with her, waiting.

...

On Gu Qing Shan's side.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

He was rapidly flying through the void of space.

Carefully sensing it, he could feel that this was similar to how he always travelled to meet the giant corpse.

— —but there were also slight differences.

As Gu Qing Shan looked towards the void of space in front of his eyes, he noticed an icon that rarely reacted had been activated on the War God UI.

It was the icon with a single golden sword.

The [Compass].

This was a War God function that Gu Qing Shan had activated in the Saint Spirit world.

Something that his mother had left him.

At the time, Gu Qing Shan had chosen [Compass] among the three options he was given at the time.

And now, this War God function was giving off a clear blinding light.

Lines of glowing text quickly appeared:

[The predestined unique point in time approaches]

[Countless Apocalypses were now gathering in preparation to completely destroy the Space Vortex]

[In consideration that you haven't made your way towards the Saint Spirit world at all, the Compass has been activated]

[—You will be directly transported into the Saint Spirit world to retrieve the artifact left by your parents!]

*Hoh—*

Gu Qing Shan was moving increasingly faster, flashing as he traveled across the void.

...

The Saint Spirit world.

The Roland royal secret vault, the fifth underground floor.

A flash of light appeared.

Followed by Gu Qing Shan.

Lines of glowing text quickly appeared:

[This is considered an illegal entry, please immediately retrieve the artifact]

Gu Qing Shan quickly recalled.

*What did mother say at the time?*

...

*[...In the Roland empire of Saint Spirit world, at the center of the southern wall in the fifth underground floor of the Royal secret vault, there's a hidden compartment where we left something for you to take. If you like it, you can keep it, if you don't like it, keep it anyway, it won't be of any demerit to you]*

...

*The center of the southern wall—*

Gu Qing Shan quickly approached the wall and carefully examined it.

He reached his hand out and pushed.

*Clak—*

With a small noise, all the bricks on the wall began to move.

Very quickly, the bricks restructured themselves back into a solid wall.

Except a single brick that fell on the ground.

This was a severely damaged old brick, one side of it was full of brown and green marks, while the other side had clearly been weathered by both time and damage.

Gu Qing Shan looked at the brick.

*—did my parents leave me just a brick in such a secretive place?*

He waved his hand to summon the brick.

—it seemed heavy, carrying an ancient presence and a sense of vicissitudes, some sort of unseen power could also faintly be felt emanating from the brick.

Suddenly, the golden sword icon on the War God UI started blinking again while giving off lines of dark golden text:

[Attention, you've received a new clue]

[The following is a piece of soul-locked secret intel]

[You've obtained a brick from the Void Wall]

[Item: A brick from the Void Wall]

[This is an artifact of absolute secrecy, anything hidden within would be bestowed the following quality: Other than the designated individual, no one would be able to obtain it]

[Please open this brick and retrieve the item stashed inside]

Gu Qing Shan flipped the brick around several times and quickly found a small round spot.

He clicked the round spot.

*Sssh—flew—*

The entire brick crumbled to dust and was blown away by a gust of wind that manifested out of nowhere.

The only thing that remained in Gu Qing Shan's hand was a metal mold that was about the size of his hand.

One side of the mold was completely smooth, while the other side was clearly hollowed out in a thin, slightly bumpy shape that looked almost like—

A line of dark golden text appeared on the War God UI:

[You've obtained an artifact of void secret: Casting Mold of the Traveler's Key]

[This was the mold of a certain key that was made in the past, by having it, you might be able to put the broken Traveler's Key back together again]

Gu Qing Shan was surprised.

*A key?*

*What kind of key?*

While he was thinking, three items flew out of his Thought Sea.

*The three coins!*

*— they were called the Key of the Past!*

The three coins gave off a tiny resonance as they surrounded the metal mold.

Observing the three coins, then the metal mold, Gu Qing Shan felt like a storm was rampaging in his mind.

*The Key of the Past was also called Fragment of the Traveler's Proof, which is also the Traveler's Key.*

*In other words—*

*If I obtain the other fragments, I'd have a chance to reforge the complete Traveler's Key!*

*But the Reality Gate had already been discovered by the Apocalypse!*

*Even if I now hold the ability to unlock the Reality Gate, what use would it be against the Apocalyptic army?*

Gu Qing Shan stayed silent briefly.

“No, my mother and father would not do meaningless things...”

He muttered to himself and carefully observed the key mold.

He was so shocked earlier that he neglected to check the mold carefully, and sure enough, he discovered something else.

Some small scribbling could be seen written at the bottom right on the back of the mold:

[Remember, there isn't only a single Gate]

### **Chapter 1639**

**Translator:** La0o9

*There isn't only a single Gate!*

Reading this scribbled line, Gu Qing Shan felt a shock unlike never before.

*My parents wouldn't leave me false intel.*

*In other words, there should be at least another Gate within this Space Vortex?*

*Right as I thought that all living beings were trapped inside the Reality Gate and would be destroyed by the Apocalypse.*

*— you're telling me that there was actually another Reality Gate within this Space Vortex?*

*That truly is... turning my common sense over its head.*

Gu Qing Shan's thoughts were in disarray as he continued to think.

.

*The Apocalyptic Divine Weapon was capable of summoning nine Apocalypses, combined with the Silent Light and End of Time Apocalypses, the situation had gotten to a point where there was no longer any room for reconciliation.*

*That's why the Samsara death fakers had so hurriedly shown up.*

*And the reason why immediately after being woken up, the Awaitings proceeded to try and have [Order] grow enough to regain their powers.*

*Everyone had most likely arrived at the same conclusion.*

*There was no longer any room for wishful thinking.*

Even Gu Qing Shan had recognized this.

—-but now.

Another solution had appeared.

This solution only consisted of a single short statement and the mold of a key, but it was like the light of dawn that lit up hope in Gu Qing Shan's mind.

While he was thinking, the three coins began to loudly vibrate.

They became stuck together and turned into a single piece of metal engraved with mystical runes that fell into the mold.

*Ki—clak!*

With a light noise, a portion of the key in the mold had taken shape.

—-the three coins turned into the handle of the key!

The other parts of the key were still missing.

Gu Qing Shan observed the mold again to see that various runes had appeared around it.

A few more lines of the dark golden text appeared in the void of space again:

[You've obtained a portion of the Traveler's Key]

[A certain secret has been triggered]

Gu Qing Shan turned back to the key mold.

A crude, husky male voice sounded from the mold:

[Ehem... Gu Qing Shan, it's me, your father]

[I don't know if you'd be able to hear this, but regardless, I hope that you would not]

[If you hear this message, then the Space Vortex where you are in is about to be destroyed]

[However, since things had progressed to this point, I have no other choice but to teach you about the final solution]

[—You must seize your time and search for worlds with the Jurisdiction attribute]

[The key mold is capable of manifesting, fusing, and forging the core of those worlds into a part of the Traveler's Key]

[Once you've obtained the complete key, you'd be able to flee]

[—Head to the Dusty World, that location is the gathering place of many worlds with the Jurisdiction attribute]

A female voice suddenly cut in:

[My son, I was able to see a world with an especially potent Jurisdiction attribute in your era]

[It is called the Samsara, a weapon-type Jurisdiction world, you must obtain it]

[—But before that, head to the Dusty World!]

The voice suddenly turned gentle and filled with longing:

[Qing Shan, survive]



[Leave this Space Vortex and come to us]

[—We'll be waiting for you]

His mother's voice slowly disappeared.

Gu Qing Shan closed his eyes, as if he wanted time to stop at this very moment.

The key mold suddenly gave off an invisible fluctuation as it entered Gu Qing Shan's Thought Sea.

A line of glowing text then appeared on the War God UI:

[Returning Technique, activating!]

In an instant, an immensely powerful force was exerted from behind Gu Qing Shan that yanked him out of the Saint Spirit world.

He flew rapidly across the void of space, accelerating as he did.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

*Boom!*

Gu Qing Shan once again landed on the small planet.

Laura ran over and held his hand, asking: "Gu Qing Shan, are you ok?"

"I'm fine" Gu Qing Shan opened his eyes and smiled.

The skeleton finally tossed the cigarette aside and approached him.

“Esteemed lady” Gu Qing Shan greeted her again.

「 Hm, how truly worthy of lament, the two of you 」 the skeleton spoke with a hoarse female voice.

“Us?” Gu Qing Shan and Laura looked at one another.

「 Indeed 」

The skeleton stroked Laura’s head and explained: 「 If you strive your best for your entire life and finally reached glorious achievements, you would naturally hope for your offspring to also live in peace, there is no fault with this—— all living beings would be more than willing to work hard for the sake of their descendants 」

“I agree, if I had a child, I would also wish for them to live a healthy and peaceful life” Gu Qing Shan replied.

The skeleton continued: 「 Unfortunately, the Bramble Birds’ ancestors left them with exceptionally powerful abilities, but did not teach their offspring well, leading to their descendants falling to this degree, having no strength to even protect themselves 」

Laura sighed and lowered her head dejectedly.

The skeleton wasn’t wrong at all.

Now and before, the Bramble Bird race had always been the wealthiest species within the Space Vortex.

But her parents were still assassinated.

——she was already the last remaining member of their royal family.

The skeleton then turned to Gu Qing Shan: 「 Your parents are also different. Although I can't tell exactly what they left you, I can tell just by looking at you right now—— you've been through numerous obstacles and despair by yourself to finally reach your position today 」

Gu Qing Shan was speechless for a short moment before asking: “Did you know my parents?”

「 No, I've only ever heard rumors of them, but they were all legends, it would be wrong to consider them the truth—— although I was acquainted with the ancestors of the Bramble Bird race—— we need to seize our time right now 」 the skeleton answered.

With that statement, Gu Qing Shan couldn't really question any further.

The skeleton then took off the two Twines of Cloud Atlas from their wrists and softly recited an incantation.

The purple lengths of rope instantly turned into two masses of light.

The skeleton grabbed one of the masses of light with its boney fingers and pushed it into Laura's chest.

「 What remains of the Bramble Bird ancestor's combat skills, hereby bestowed upon you once more 」

The skeleton handed the other mass of light to Gu Qing Shan and explained: 「 With this power of Occultism, I bestow you an Occultist identity. From now on, you will not need huge amounts of Prayers to perform the Sacrificial Dance anymore, on the contrary, you'd be able to use the Sacrificial Dance as much as you wish, helping it grow stronger with every complete performance 」

「 Furthermore, during the battle with the Time Apocalypse, I had sensed your swordsmanship advancing a step further. The Sacrificial Dance naturally has the ability to stimulate the growth of all other skills, so the time is just ripe for me to bestow you this status 」

As Gu Qing Shan listened to her, lines of glowing text appeared in the void of space:

[Your Occultist identity is manifesting, please wait a moment]

[Additionally, thanks to your risky struggles earlier, your swordsmanship has reached a new level]

[You can now comprehend the Bygone Era human's sword technique: 'Enemy-killing sword technique', would you like to proceed?]

Gu Qing Shan skimmed over and answered: "Wait a moment, let me finishing talking with the esteemed lady first"

A line of glowing text appeared on the War God UI: [Everything is ready, you may begin at any moment you wish]

Gu Qing Shan focused his attention to listen to the skeleton again.

She concluded: 「 ——since you now have the Occultist identity, you can head into the Dusty World together with Laura 」

Gu Qing Shan's expression remained unchanged and asked: "Esteemed lady, why do we need to head into the Dusty World?"

*My parents told me that I needed to enter the Dusty World in order to collect Jurisdiction worlds.*

*But the esteemed lady doesn't know that.*

*So why is she telling me and Laura to head into the Dusty World as well?*

The skeleton then asked him in return: 「 Gu Qing Shan, without the Awaitings' arrival, do you think you would have been able to defeat those Samsara death fakers? 」

"I couldn't" Gu Qing Shan answered honestly.

「 Indeed, the difference in strength between you and those Samsara death fakers is too great, let alone the Grand Emperor of the Heaven realm, this is the truth 」 the skeleton explained.

Her emotions seemed to fluctuate briefly before continuing: 「 If the Awaitings had fully exerted themselves, they could be considered Combatants of the same level to those Samsara death fakers, but there were too few Awaitings, and those death fakers were a dime a dozen. If they had truly fought, the Awaitings wouldn't have been able to win 」

Gu Qing Shan spoke: “You mean...”

「 The Bramble Bird race has the greatest latent potential among all species within the Space Vortex, so I want her to head into the Dusty World—— while you, Gu Qing Shan, you need to improve yourself as fast as possible, then triumph in the Samsara Clash for Supremacy! 」

The skeleton’s eye sockets lit up with a dim light as it declared:

「 The Samsara is an exceptionally rare evolution-type Jurisdiction world. You need to completely grasp it in your hands for there to be a hope for us 」

## Chapter 1640

**Translator:** La0o9

Gu Qing Shan was startled.

Certain things were now clear at first sight. In actuality, just by looking at Divine Skills like [Forgetting River Severance], [Rahu’s Eclipse of Sun and Moon], [Mountain Wraith], as well as weapons like the Six Paths Great Mountain sword and Devil King Warden Rod, one would be able to take a guess at the overall power level of Samsara Combatants at the very top level.

*Shifu is much stronger than I am, but she clearly said that she was no match for the Grand Emperor.*

*Not to mention, these Samsara death fakers were all foxes and weasels who had an extreme level of grasp over the situation, as well as being capable of accurately discerning the circumstances.*

*They’ve most likely planned the Samsara Clash for Supremacy for countless years already.*

*—meanwhile, the Awaitings on my side haven’t actually recovered their strength just yet.*

*If the Samsara Clash for Supremacy was to begin right now, I definitely cannot let those Samsara Combatants take advantage of Shifu’s soul fragment to restrain her..*

*In the end, if both sides were to clash, I truly wouldn’t be a match for any of them.*

*...Then I have no choice but to make a trip to the Dusty World.*

*But the Thousand Dragons Ancestor’s Hex will only last for three days.*

*The Apocalypses could also break through the Gate at any moment.*

“Esteemed lady, we only have a total of three days, would that be enough time?” Gu Qing Shan worriedly asked.

The skeleton replied: 「 There's no need to worry, you'll understand when you see it, are there any other concerns? 」

Gu Qing Shan said: "I still have to search for a few Huang Quan Divine Artifacts for my comrades to allow them to remain within the Huang Quan realm"

The skeleton looked up at the sky, then pointed in a certain direction: 「 When the Apocalypses destroyed the Pantheon ruins, a Huang Quan realm had gotten detached from the Wraith realm's restraints and was hiding in that direction, you can try and take a look 」

She broke off a piece of bone from her rib cage and handed it to Gu Qing Shan, explaining: 「 You have three hours to resolve this, after which, you only need to pour your power into this piece of bone and it will take both of you to the Dusty World Corridor 」

"Thank you, esteemed lady" Gu Qing Shan clasped his fist.

Laura also clasped her fist to follow.

The skeleton nodded and said: 「 I'll be waiting for you all at the Dusty World 」

After saying that, the skeleton collapsed and scattered all over the ground.

She had left.

The skeleton was only something that she had temporarily possessed.

So now, the only ones remaining on the small planet were Gu Qing Shan and Laura.

Gu Qing Shan sighed and examined the bone in his hand.

Lines of glowing text appeared in the void of space:

[Occultism Bone: It can directly send you and your companion to the secret passage leading into the outermost layer of the Dusty World]

[Technique duration: 3 hours]

Gu Qing Shan skimmed through and told Laura: "It seems we'll have to seize our time as well"

"Do we really only have three hours?" Laura curiously asked.

"Yeah. Taking advantage of this chance when those Samsara death fakers aren't here, I want to properly finish the arrangements for all of my comrades, then we're going to head into the Dusty World right away"

Gu Qing Shan took off the Bramble Bird ring from his hand and handed it to Laura.

Laura didn't accept it.

"Gu Qing Shan, you should keep it. I can see that you usually don't have any free time to make money or anything, so just keep it for daily expenses" she said.

"I only used your treasures before because it was an emergency, but in the end, this is still the treasure vault of your Bramble Bird Kingdom, how could I just keep it all like this?" Gu Qing Shan shook his head.

Laura replied: "You already saved all the worlds within the Space Vortex, but you still don't want anything— how about this, I'll take back the Bramble Bird ring, but you already agreed to become a Duke of my Bramble Bird Kingdom, remember?"

Gu Qing Shan nodded.

*That's true, I did agree.*

Laura retrieved the Bramble Bird ring, then took out another glittering ring from her chest and handed it to Gu Qing Shan, telling him: “This is the Bramble Bird Kingdom’s Dukedom ring—— there’s a bit of salary and rewards for being the Duke inside, essentially things that you should have received. Once you put it on, you will have fulfilled your promise with me”

“Alright then” Gu Qing Shan replied.

This one is easier to accept.

He received the ring and put it on his palm.

Lines of glowing text appeared on the War God UI:

[You’ve received the Bramble Bird King’s personal stash ring]

[Attention: This is the Bramble Bird King’s personal stash, it isn’t part of the country’s treasury, nor is it known to any vault managers. Only the Bramble Bird King themselves know of this ring’s existence]

[—All the greatest treasures within the Space Vortex are gathered in this ring]

Gu Qing Shan was completely speechless after reading through everything.

Laura clenched her tiny fists and cautiously said: “Hey! Are you feeling regret? Gu Qing Shan, if you try to be formal with me again, I’ll get angry you know!”

Gu Qing Shan smiled wryly.

*Laura had probably prepared the items in this ring for a very long time.*

*——alright, Laura had gone through life and death battles by my side, not to mention many other occurrences. If I insist on refusing her, wouldn’t that mean I’ve been treating her as a sovereign rather than a comrade?*

*If Zhang Ying Hao and Barry were to help me and give me some precious items, how could I refuse them?*



*That's simply not comradery!*

“Very well, then from this moment onwards, I will officially become the Duke of the Bramble Bird Kingdom”

He then checked his hand again.

The Life Chaser ring was on his index finger.

The ring of liquor storage that Anna gave him fit tightly over his ring finger.

Gu Qing Shan simply slid the Bramble Bird King's personal stash ring on his middle finger.

—-as expected, wealth is truly suitable to be worn on the middle finger for people to see.

Seeing him wear the ring, Laura happily smiled.

“Hmph, there you go, a man should keep his words”

She lifted her chin up and grandly said.

Gu Qing Shan picked her up and put her on his shoulder.

“Let's hurry and search for that Huang Quan realm and find the Divine Artifacts to make the arrangements for my comrades”

Laura snuggly sat down and pointed her finger into the dark night sky: “Let's go then!”

...

A certain Huang Quan realm.

Gu Qing Shan and Laura moved through the horde of dead people as numerous as water in the Forgetting River.

Laura had her flower umbrella opened to put up [Infinite Worlds Shelter], preventing the two of them from being discovered by anyone.

“There’s only three hours, where should we find the Divine Artifacts?” she asked.

There was nothing but dead people around them, as well as some hell spawns and hell judges who were sent to escort some of the most especially ferocious ones.

The Deities were freely moving in the sky while giving off a faint yellow glow.

Gu Qing Shan could even see one of the two twin snakes of black and white.

She was hurriedly flying through the sky towards the Grand Tie Wei Mountain.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

*—it’s not time for a reunion just yet.*

Gu Qing Shan silently told himself and turned to Laura: “I had a conflict with the Deities from the Gates of Hell before, how about we take a look over there first?”

“Alright” Laura replied.

The two of them headed down a small path next to the Forgetting River.

The Gates of Hell were at the very end of the path.

Laura asked: "Should we rob them? Or steal them?"

"Asking for them or simply taking them, either is fine" Gu Qing Shan corrected her.

"Then your friends wouldn't be able to show themselves in this Huang Quan world again. They'd need to live in a different Huang Quan world, otherwise, anyone would be able to tell" Laura commented.

"You're right" Gu Qing Shan agreed.

He had already made the preparations to fight as he continued heading towards the Gates of Hell.

"...Gu Qing Shan, I have an idea" Laura looked at a large corpse monster lying on the banks of the Forgetting River and said.

"What's that?" Gu Qing Shan asked.

"You know that I have an ability called [Vagrant Treasure Collector], yeah?" Laura asked him in return.

"I remember, it was an ability to collect treasures without an owner" Gu Qing Shan replied.

Laura explained: "There's nothing in this world except Huang Quan treasures, so if I can touch some of them, I might be able to collect a few ownerless Huang Quan Divine Artifacts— this way, your friends wouldn't offend people before they even showed up"

Gu Qing Shan paused.

"That's true, but Huang Quan Divine Artifacts... wouldn't they be too difficult for you to collect?"

Laura confidently said: "We're currently in a Huang Quan world, so if I keep touching everything we come across, the chances of me collecting a Huang Quan Divine Artifact would greatly improve— I

might not be able to find any top-notch Divine Artifacts, but I'm confident in being able to find a normal Divine Artifact"

Gu Qing Shan remained silent for a few moments in thought.

*—-in reality, for Fei Yue, Demon Dragon, Xiao Die, and the Master of the Ominous Demon Tower, all they need is a clean identity for them to enter the Huang Quan with.*

*With their strength, they'd be able to reach the top in no time at all.*

*At that time, it wouldn't arouse any suspicions even if they changed to another Divine Artifact and divine seat.*

*With that in mind, Laura's solution was the most suitable one.*

Gu Qing Shan took out the Six Paths Great Mountain sword and Devil King Warden Rod, handing them both to Laura: "Take a look at these two first, then I'll take you to the Naihe bridge, I heard that it was also a Divine Artifact"

"Alright" Laura happily said.

The two of them then strolled through the Naihe bridge, the Gates of Hell, the Grand Tie Wei Mountain, as well as some mundane Huang Quan realm items from the market.

About 15 minutes later.

"Alright, I think that's about enough, let's begin now" Laura declared.

"I leave it all to you!" Gu Qing Shan sincerely told her.

Laura then reached her hand into the void of space and searched.

—-—since her hand was already inside the void of space, only her arm could be seen, which made it look almost as if she was drawing lottery tickets or a raffle.

“Found one” Laura said.

Gu Qing Shan immediately said: “Let’s take a look at what it is”

Laura appeared hesitant and replied: “No, this is a decent item, but its property feels a bit lacking, so I don’t think it’s a Divine Artifact”

*Property?*

*Are you saying you can tell whether or not the other party was a Divine Artifact or not just by touching it?*

Perhaps noticing Gu Qing Shan’s confusion, Laura explained: “This is similar to a hunch from the unknown. Think of it like how expert ball-sport players can tell whether or not the ball would be able to move through as soon as it left the other party’s hand”

“I understand” Gu Qing Shan nodded.

Laura didn’t pull her hand back and continued searching while explaining: “I’m going to put this artifact down and keep searching. This way, I won’t waste my energy for one draw”

Gu Qing Shan remembered her habits and asked: “Should I prepare something for you to eat?”

Laura replied: “I’m currently dieting, so don’t make too much”

“Alright”

Gu Qing Shan then searched his Inventory Bag for some Bai Hua sect snacks.

While he was preparing to focus himself, Laura suddenly called out.

“Whoa, this is impressive, it’s definitely going to be a Divine Artifact”

After saying that, she pulled her hand back from the void of space.

—she was now holding a jet-black blade in her hand that gave off a gloomy aura while blue wisps flew around its main body.

As Gu Qing Shan received it to check, lines of glowing text appeared on the War God UI right away:

[Divine Artifact: Blood Devouring Blade of Hundred Ghosts]

[This blade contains the following powers:]

[Ghostly Shadow: While you swing your sword to attack the enemy, this blade will continuously summon ghostly shadows to continuously interfere with the enemy’s senses]

[Blood Devouring Revenant: Whenever you successfully strike an enemy, you’d be able to immediately summon a hellspawn from Huang Quan to fight along your side]

[This was the personal blade of the number one Huang Quan Ghost General, it contains boundless power]

Gu Qing Shan was surprised as he stared at the description in front of his eyes and felt a bit puzzled.

*So, we collected a Divine Artifact just like that?*

For some reason, the esteemed lady’s hoarse voice echoed by his ears:

...

*「... the Bramble Birds’ ancestors left them exceptionally powerful abilities, but did not teach their offspring well... 」*

...

*Being able to casually collect a Divine Artifact, coupled with [Infinite Worlds’ Shelter] and [Will of the Empress], not to mention the greatest treasure trove within the void—*

*Who would be able to teach her?*

*Who would?*

*—if the Age of Apocalypse hadn't arrived, most likely no one would have dared to try anything in front of a Bramble Bird.*

“Laura, the esteemed lady gave you all of the Bramble Bird’s combat skills, right?”

“That’s right, after collecting these Divine Artifacts, I’ll begin” Laura smiled innocently at him.

Gu Qing Shan was speechless.

*That’s true, Laura is still maturing.*

*That esteemed lady mentioned that there was no need to worry about time.*

*...But it seems I’ll need to hurry up as well.*

While Laura was collecting the Divine Artifacts, Gu Qing Shan turned his gaze to the War God UI and ordered: “Activate ‘Enemy-killing sword technique’”

Lines of new glowing text quickly manifested in front of him:

[Activating]

[Preparing to display the Bygone Era sword technique: Causeless Sword]

[Once the sword is drawn, an enemy will die, a sword strike with an Effect but no Cause]

[This sword technique is a Causality Sword technique, a void sword technique that required an advanced understanding of swordsmanship in order for anyone to comprehend]

[— — —The greatest sword technique of the Bygone Era]

## **Chapter 1641**

**Translator:** La0o9

Gu Qing Shan closed his eyes and carefully examined this Bygone Era sword technique.

This sword technique had far surpassed his imagination, which exerted one's swordsmanship to its very limit to create a distinct sword array.

*...No, rather than a sword array, it's a Causality Law that can only be triggered through the use of a sword.*

With his expertise in swordsmanship, he was able to discern the foundations of this Bygone Era sword technique very quickly.

But to actually perform it, he needed to try it out a few times.

Following his comprehension of the sword technique, lines of glowing text appeared on the War God UI:

.

[You've comprehended the use of Causeless Sword]

[Sword technique: Causeless]

[Passive ability]

[Causality Law sword technique, void swordsmanship]

[Description: During combat, each of your sword strikes would be able to search for your opponent's fatal weakness through Causality. Whenever you sense a fatal weakness from your opponent, a sword strike will manifest in the void of space, this strike would definitely strike the enemy's fatal weakness, either paralyzing or killing them]

[Attention: To activate Causeless Sword, you must perform at least one sword strike, and at most 1200 sword strikes]

While reading the description on the War God UI, Gu Qing Shan couldn't help but rub his eyes together.

——this is such an unprecedented sword technique that he couldn't help but feel like testing it out.

*Unfortunately, this isn't a good venue for it.*



He put that thought aside and turned to Laura.

Laura was talking to a Divine Artifact in her hand, occasionally laughing out loud.

Gu Qing Shan focused his ears to listen and found out that a fan depicting a female devil was telling her a dirty joke.

*— as long as these Divine Artifacts had a personality, they were all truly full of personalities.*

*Meanwhile, the Divine Artifacts whose spirit had already died or had yet to house a spirit would be relatively much weaker but were less trouble.*

*If this fan wanted to accompany Laura, wouldn't it teach her bad things?*

Gu Qing Shan glanced at the fan briefly before telling her: "Don't listen to these guys too much, they've been through too many eras and seen too many people that they're all a bit naughty"

"The things she said are so interesting. Right, how many Divine Artifacts should we collect?" Laura asked.

"Four of them" Gu Qing Shan replied.

He glanced over them and noticed that Laura had collected three Divine Artifacts, which were respectively the [Blood Devouring Blade of Hundred Ghosts], the [Soul Searching and Life Pursuing Chain], and the [Imprisoning Soul Wraith Fan]

Gu Qing Shan told her: "I have a friend who prefers to only use one kind of weapon, can you try and collect a claw gauntlet-type Divine Artifact?"

"Claw gauntlet? Let me give it a try" Laura happily said.

She reached her small hands into the void of space and searched around inside.

"Hm... This one is too bent, probably not it..."

“This one... seems very powerful... but there are over 30 holes— it’s a really strange weapon, but not claw gauntlets”

“Ah, this one is hard... doesn’t seem like claw gauntlets”

“...Found it!”

Laura suddenly grabbed and pulled it out from the void of space.

Gu Qing Shan examined it carefully and saw that it was a pair of gauntlets with four short and sharp protrusions.

“Look! I got a claw gauntlet-type Divine Artifact!” Laura happily told him.

After being speechless for a moment, Gu Qing Shan said: “This certainly looks like a claw gauntlet... but... this design is a bit...”

“This is really stylish y’know, not to mention it was a pair of extremely rare claw gauntlets that even has an Artifact Spirit— -- if you hadn’t said that your friend wanted it, I would have kept it for my personal collection” Laura told him.

Gu Qing Shan looked at the pair of claw gauntlets, then silently thought about how Demon Dragon would look using them to attack.

*...Demon Dragon isn’t going to kill me over this right?*

*Should I tell Laura to try again?*

Gu Qing Shan looked back at Laura, only to see her exhausted appearance.

“Gu Qing Shan, I’ve never tried collecting four Divine Artifacts at once ever before, so I’m a bit hungry, give me some food please” Laura acted spoiled and asked him.

Gu Qing Shan immediately gave up on his previous thought.

*These were four Divine Artifacts, not a bunch of radishes.*

*—Laura had already tried her best!*

*So what if they were just gauntlets with a tiny claw? They're still a Divine Artifact!*

*If Demon Dragon doesn't like them, he can just try and change the Divine Artifact and his corresponding Divine position later on.*

With that in mind, Gu Qing Shan persuaded himself.

“Here, I’ve prepared everything already. After you finish eating, we’ll get going” Gu Qing Shan handed a large bag of snacks to Laura.

Laura happily began to dig in.

Meanwhile, Gu Qing Shan stowed the four Huang Quan Divine Artifacts away and fell into thought.

...

A minute later.

Four figures silently appeared at a secluded region of this Huang Quan world.

Fei Yue, Xiao Die, the Master of the Ominous Demon Tower, and Demon Dragon.

Gu Qing Shan nodded to the four of them and explained: “I’ve prepared all of your Divine Artifacts, they all have clean origins. You only need to connect your mind with the Divine Artifacts for you to become Deities of Huang Quan.

He pointed at the four boxes behind him.

The Divine Artifacts were all left in the boxes with their names written on it.

Gu Qing Shan explained: “Keep in mind, the Samsara Clash for Supremacy will begin very soon, I hope that you’ll be able to prepare yourselves”

Xiao Die couldn’t help but said: 『 But my son——』

Gu Qing Shan replied: “Fei Yue’s Fate ability can help you find him, and once you’ve become a Deity of Huang Quan, you’d be able to freely travel between the land of the dead and land of the living, there’s be no issues with meeting time at any point”

Xiao Die was clearly delighted.

“Alright—— I have urgent business to attend to, so I’ll be heading out first. See you all again later tonight”

After saying that, he and Laura vanished without a trace.

The group of four stood still and exchanged glances.

『 How come Gu Qing Shan is acting so mysterious... 』 Xiao Die muttered to herself.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

“Perhaps he really does have something urgent. Let’s ignore him for now, we need to become Deities of Huang Quan right away, otherwise, people will notice what had happened here and come to us”

Fei Yue looked at the Thread of Fate on her wrist and softly told everyone.

Everyone nodded.

Xiao Die walked up and opened the box with her name.

A fan was sitting inside.

『 Right, it suits me very well 』 Xiao Die was pleased as she took the fan.

Fei Yue opened her box and found that it contained a length of black chains.

“This would greatly improve the power of my Fate ability, Gu Qing Shan had truly put some thought into this” she also nodded and said.

The Master of the Ominous Demon Tower opened the box in front of him and grinned:

「 A very stylish blade—— I like it 」

He picked up the blade and casually swung it a few times.

A clear howling noise could be heard from the sword, which sounded a bit harrowing.

—-as expected of a Divine Artifact.

Seeing them, Demon Dragon also opened his own box.

At the very next moment, he violently closed his box with a thud.

Xiao Die was happily playing with the fan in her hand and said: 『 Alright, if the four of us work together from now on, we'd very easily become the most powerful Deities in this world! 』

Fei Yue also nodded: “Indeed. With our coordination, we'd definitely be able to establish quite a force in this world”

The Master of the Ominous Demon Tower propped the blade on his shoulder and heartily declared: 「 Let's make it big and flashy! 」

The three of them turned to Demon Dragon.

Demon Dragon kept the lid of the box closed with his hand and told them in a low voice: “You can go by yourselves, I won't be joining you all”

Xiao Die scoffed and asked: 『 What? Are you looking down on us? 』

“That's not it, I've just gotten used to fighting alone” Demon Dragon turned his back on the other three, using his body to conceal the box and replied in a troubled voice.

“So you're not going to collaborate with us later on?” Fei Yue asked.

“That's not it either. Once I find that the opportunity is ripe, I'll naturally come to you” Demon Dragon replied.

「 Opportunity? What opportunity? 」 the Master of the Ominous Demon Tower asked confusedly.

Demon Dragon didn't turn around at all and just replied in a low voice: “When I feel that it's appropriate”

Fei Yue, Xiao Die, and the Master of the Ominous Demon Tower exchanged glances.

『 This guy is very skilled 』 Xiao Die sent her voice.

“He's also someone with a story” Fei Yue commented as well.

The Master of the Ominous Demon Tower observed Demon Dragon's lonely visage and sent his voice:  
「——He's the kind of person that works better as a lone wolf with his own rules and methods. It's best that we wait for him to contact us」

『“Hm”』 the two girls agreed.

「If that's the case, then we'll be going first」 the Master of the Ominous Demon Tower said.

“Go ahead, hurry up, you shouldn't stay here for too long” Demon Dragon's voice contained a hint of urging.

The three's figures shifted and disappeared where they stood.

Only Demon Dragon remained.

There was no one around him.

Demon Dragon took a deep breath and opened the box.

A pair of pink cat paw gauntlets silently sat inside the box.

The pink cat paws flew up and circled around Demon Dragon.

*Meow~*

The cat paws' artifact spirit gave off an intimate growl.

Demon Dragon's veins started bulging on his head, but still managed to maintain his calm and asked:  
“Are you urging me to put you on?”

*Meow meow!*

The cat paws' artifact spirit happily affirmed.

Some commotion could be heard from nearby.

A group of hell spawns were heading towards Demon Dragon's location.

「 Who's there? Get over here! 」 one hell spawn loudly called out.

Demon Dragon's expression became tense.

I can't delay this, I need to hurry and become a Deity of Huang Quan, or I will be captured by the hell spawns!

*Meow meow mew!*

The cat paws' artifact spirit seemed to have also realized the unfavorable situation and urged him again.

It flew into Demon Dragon's hands and signaled him to wear it immediately.

—Having no other choice, Demon Dragon looked at the pink cat paws once again.

*This is a Divine Artifact, there's no mistake.*

*It's also a claw gauntlet-type weapon, there's no mistake.*

*—but its color is completely incompatible with my fighting style!*

*It's too cute!*

Staring at the pink cat paws, Demon Dragon once again felt like his life was too difficult.



He couldn't help but grumble: "Gu Qing Shan..."

## **Chapter 1642**

**Translator:** La0o9

In the darkness, a flash of light flickers.

Gu Qing Shan and Laura both appeared, landing on top of an arduous tall cliff.

"Have we arrived?" Laura nervously asked.

"Yes, let me take a look——"

Gu Qing Shan observed their surroundings.

Only to see that there was a long passage behind him, with him and Laura standing at the very end of the passage, looking out towards the endless darkness of the void.

.

"This is probably the end of the Dusty passage" Gu Qing Shan commented.

"Didn't you reach this place the last time you were here?" Laura asked.

"I didn't. Last time, I came here in search of the spear to fight against Soul Shrieker, so I returned after I found it" Gu Qing Shan replied.

He gazed into the dark void in front of himself.

Even after extending his inner sight several ten thousand miles in front of himself, he still couldn't discover anything.

Lines of glowing text appeared on the War God UI:

[You've discovered the Void Wall]

[This is a wall constructed out of void, it cannot stop anyone from moving forward, but unless you find the correct method, you will never be able to reach the place you wish to go]

After pondering briefly, Gu Qing Shan took out the piece of bone from before.

The piece of bone seemed to have sensed the change in its surroundings and began to give off a dim light that peered into the void outside the cliff.

After giving off this light, the piece of bone crumbled into dust and became scattered into the wind.

A long passage appeared within the darkness of the void.

In the middle of the passage, there was a stone tablet with numerous clocks hanging on its side.

*Tick tock.*

*Tick tock.*

*Tick tock!*

The minute and hour hands of those clocks were all pointing at different times, but all of them were moving at a constant rate.

“Seems like this was the place, let's go”

Gu Qing Shan brought Laura and headed into the passage.

As soon as the two of them stepped onto the passage, a high-pitched voice called out from another part of the cliff:

“Gu Qing Shan, wait!”

Gu Qing Shan and Laura both stopped their advance.

As they looked back at the cliff, they saw a beautiful snow-winged angel hurriedly running towards them.

She flapped her wings, wanting to fly into the passage as well, only to fly into the void and had to return to the cliffside.

She looked at Gu Qing Shan, then at Laura who was standing by Gu Qing Shan’s side and tried to squeeze out a smile, greeting him: “Gu Qing Shan, long time no see”

“It’s truly been a long time indeed, Sacred Chant angel – Frost” Gu Qing Shan nodded to greet her in return.

Indeed, this beautiful angel was indeed the daughter of the Heavenly Father that Gu Qing Shan had saved in the past, the one called Frost.

“This big sister is—” Laura silently sent her voice.

“An angel, we’re not really that close” Gu Qing Shan’s expression went stiff, but didn’t say anything else.

The Sacred Chant angel stared closely at Laura and asked: “And how might this little lady be related to you?”

“My little sister” Gu Qing Shan replied.

Laura glanced up at him.

Gu Qing Shan was smiling, but he sent his voice to Laura with a very emotionless tone: "Watch out for this angel"

Noticing Gu Qing Shan's caution, Laura carefully hid behind him.

The Sacred Chant angel then asked: "Are you heading into the Dusty World now?"

"That's right, we're a bit short on time, so if there's nothing else, let's talk again after we return" Gu Qing Shan smiled and replied.

The Sacred Chant angel bit her lip: "Gu Qing Shan, can you take me with you? I also need to make a trip to the Dusty World"

Gu Qing Shan asked: "Can't you enter by yourself?"

"To enter the Dusty World, one must receive an invitation from Occultism, then obtain a corresponding Occultist identity at the end of the passage—— I currently cannot enter by myself" the Sacred Chant angel explained.

Gu Qing Shan apologetically told her: "I'm sorry, I only manage to enter this place because my little brought me here"

The Sacred Chant angel's beautiful visage displayed clear anger:

"Gu Qing Shan, don't lie to me! You clearly possess the Twine of Cloud Atlas, I know that rope can take two people into the Occultism world"

Gu Qing Shan shrugged: "Even if that's the case, I still need to take my little sister with me, there's no way for me to take another person"

The Sacred Chant angel fell into a brief moment of silence.

She suddenly said: “Gu Qing Shan, if you give the other quota to enter the Dusty World to me, I’ll give myself to you”

Silence.

Laura stared with her eyes opened wide at this angel.

This angel is breathtakingly beautiful— her facial features, her physique, even the holy aura she gives off could easily sway countless men towards her.

The Sacred Chant angel continued: “Gu Qing Shan, I can swear my allegiance to you alone, I can do anything and everything you ask of me. Regardless if you want me to fight, or to bear your children, I would not refuse and coordinate with you to the best of my abilities— as long as you give me the other quota to enter the Dusty World”

The Sacred Chant angel gently placed her hand on her chest, as if ready to undo the small silver button on her outfit at any moment.

By undoing this button, her outermost layer of clothing would immediately drop.

Laura looked at Gu Qing Shan, then at the Sacred Chant angel.

She tilted her head a bit and silently told him: “Gu Qing Shan, this lady’s figure is better than Anna, but her face isn’t to my liking, what do you think?”

Gu Qing Shan glared at her.

Laura ignored his threat and continued: “Do you want to marry her? If you truly like her, I’ll transfer the Occultism power from my body to her”

Gu Qing Shan discreetly shook his head.

He then explained to the Sacred Chant angel: “You seemed to have misunderstood something. The Twine of Cloud Atlas belongs to my little sister, I’m merely accompanying her into the Dusty World to protect her”

The Sacred Chant angel’s expression changed.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

*The situation is completely different from what I had thought, the Twine of Cloud Atlas actually belongs to that little girl.*

She lowered her hand and turned to Laura.

“Little sister, can you let me replace Gu Qing Shan and accompany you into the Dusty World?” she gently asked.

“Why should I do that?” Laura curiously asked in return.

“I am the daughter of the Heavenly Father, I can exchange the most precious things we have with you for it” the Sacred Chant angel replied.

“Oh? The most precious things? What are those?” Laura asked, a bit interested.

The Sacred Chant Angel replied: “Countless treasures! Infinitely powerful Divine Artifacts! And even the protection of my entire Heavenly Kingdom! I can give it all to you”

Laura: “...”

Gu Qing Shan: “...”

Laura sighed and tiredly said: “The same things every single day, I really can’t pretend to be excited for it anymore”

She grabbed Gu Qing Shan’s hand and asked: “Gu Qing Shan, how much more time are we going to waste here?”

Gu Qing Shan turned to the Sacred Chant angel and said: "I'm very sorry, but we really are short for time"

After that, he placed Laura on his shoulder again and swiftly headed into the passage.

The Sacred Chant angel tried to call out to him again and again, offering one thing after another and even attempted to threaten them, but Gu Qing Shan didn't bother to even stop.

Gu Qing Shan and Laura simply continued heading deeper inside; after not too long, the Sacred Chant angel also disappeared into the void of space, no longer to be seen.

"You really aren't taking her into consideration at all? Her figure is really stunning y'know" Laura tried asking again with a mischievous tone.

"Stop with the nonsense— why do I feel like you're a lot chattier than you used to be?"

"I'm not a little girl, you know?" Laura shrugged.

After that, she handed an earpiece to Gu Qing Shan.

"Hm?" Gu Qing Shan looked back at her.

"This is a Technological Artifact. Whenever someone speaks, it can collect information about their brainwaves, expression, voice, gestures, technique fluctuations, control of power, then analyze everything in order to conclude the other party's goal" Laura replied.

"So you used this on that angel just now?" Gu Qing Shan put the earpiece on and asked.

"That's right. Since she was an angel who wanted to bear your children, I wanted to know whether or not she was sincere"

After saying that, Laura pressed a button on the earpiece.

The Sacred Chant angel's voice could then be heard from the earpiece:

[I definitely have to head into the Dusty World this time]

[After waiting for so long, he's finally here]

[Who is that little girl— did she already take up a quota?]

[Kill me...]

[I need to persuade Gu Qing Shan first]

[That little girl doesn't have the qualifications to enter the Dusty World, let's gloss it over and deceive her...]

[It's regretful, they're already in the passage... How can I make Gu Qing Shan take me with him?]

[Damn it, the Dusty World is the final hope...]

Her voice faded.

Gu Qing Shan took the earpiece off and shook his head.

Laura was clearly irritated: "Considering she was acquainted with you, I didn't act. Otherwise, I already have plenty of Technological weapons ready to blast her"

"Let's worry about that later, we don't have time to bother with her right now" Gu Qing Shan casually replied.

The two of them approached the stone tablet.

The stone tablet had various types of clocks, watches, hourglasses, as well as other strange and unusual time-keeping instruments hanging from it.

The stone tablet neatly continued to extend endlessly far into the unknown void.



With a flash of light, a woman made of nothing but light appeared in front of the two of them.

Her figure or visage was completely unclear, as the only thing that marked her out was a purple outline of light.

『 Greetings, I am the receptionist, hereby welcome the two of you on behalf of the Dusty World 』

She then looked at the two of them: 『 At this crucial point in time, we have been graced with two new members, what a truly joyous occasion 』

『 Before entering, please hand over your time 』

A green fluorescent stick appeared in her hand.

The woman waved the light stick towards the two of them from a distance.

Instantly, two small watches flew out from their bodies and became attached to the gap on the stone tablet.

Lines of glowing text then appeared in front of Gu Qing Shan's vision:

[Your flow of time had been taken]

[You currently do not exist in any time period, please quickly end this state, or you will be noticed by the Chrono race]

The woman then said: 『 There, your flow of time had been left for the Monument of Time to care for. However, there is no need to worry, as you will obtain a new flow of time when you enter the Dusty World—- 』

Gu Qing Shan silently nodded.

*No wonder the esteemed lady of the Sacrificial Dance said that there was no need for me to worry about time.*

*It seems the Dusty World was hiding quite a few profound secrets.*

The woman paused briefly before continuing: 『 Before you enter, there is one more thing 』

『 I need to determine your initial Title, this is a very important matter, who will go first? 』

“Pardon me, but what would your excellency use to determine our Title?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

『 It will depend on your most prominent feature, experience, or mission—— in short, it would be a unique characteristic that distinct you from others that are your peers 』 the woman gently answered.

“I’ll go first!” Laura volunteered.

『 Then let us determine her majesty Laura’s Title first—— in truth, your Title can very easily be determined. Since your ancestor had originally departed from the Dusty World countless years ago, your Title would be—— 』

With a wave of her stick, a spinning halo of light appeared around Laura and eventually manifested as a line written in the Bramble Bird language above her head:

[Returned Bramble Bird Blood]

Sensing something, Laura was surprised: “I seem to... have obtained some sort of power”

『 Of course, the bloodline of the Bramble Bird race contains a lot of power—— furthermore, as Titles are the manifestation of Laws, they are recognized by all living beings and worlds in existence. They all contain their own unique powers, which is why they are so crucial in the Dusty World』

Gu Qing Shan and Laura exchanged glances, silently committing this knowledge to heart.

The woman turned to Gu Qing Shan.

“Please” Gu Qing Shan smiled.

The woman waved her stick towards Gu Qing Shan.

Scattered light then appeared around Gu Qing Shan and manifested into words written in the common human language:

[Pure Male]

### **Chapter 1643**

**Translator:** La0o9

[Pure Male]!

These words silently hovered above Gu Qing Shan’s head while giving off a faint low, as if trying to declare something.

Gu Qing Shan’s expression was unchanged, but he was silently shocked.

—*if the Dusty World values Titles so highly, why is my Title such a joke again?*

Before he even asked anything, Laura had already asked: “I need to ask, why is he a [Pure Male]?”

『 This was the decision of the Dusty World’s collective will as a whole, representing the world’s initial impression of you— both yours and his title were the same, and the deep implications contained within aren’t something I can explain in a few words 』 the woman explained.

After that, she swung the stick in her hand and tapped the glowing text above Gu Qing Shan’s head..

Gu Qing Shan could sense something changing.

He turned to the void of space and saw lines of glowing text appearing in front of him:

[You've obtained the Title: Pure Male]

[This is the first Occultism Title you've obtained]

[By obtaining this Title, you received the Occultism power: Innocent]

[Innocent: The entire Dusty World stands witness to your innocence, no one would be able to badmouth or accuse you without reason]

[—Whenever you do anything or is caught in any incidents, keep in mind, you are pure]

Gu Qing Shan: "..."

He have had plenty of Titles, from simple ones like [Sword 15], practical like [Shen Wei General], eerie like [Star Flame War God], but never have he seen an unusual Title like [Pure Male]

He was already speechless.

The woman depicted of light slightly bowed to them, then said: 『 Your initial Titles have been determined, please head to the end of the passage and you can enter the Dusty World 』

After saying so, she scattered into light and vanished in front of them.

Their surroundings returned to silence.

Gu Qing Shan began to lead Laura forward again.

"Laura..."

"Huh?"

“Do you know what your Title can do?” Gu Qing Shan couldn’t help but ask.

Laura asked him back: “You mean [Returned Bramble Blood]? The [Order]’s UI had explained that I would be favored and welcomed by the Dusty World. I would never have to go the long way round or lose my way, the ancestor spirits of the Bramble Bird race would describe my surroundings to me— I would be able to reach the very center of the world itself”

Gu Qing Shan was speechless again.

*Look at her!*

*Would not get lost, would not go the long way around, up until she reaches the center of the world.*

*— — — the entire world welcomes her!*

*And look at me!*

*I’m innocent!*

*The hell I do need to be innocent for!?*

Gu Qing Shan shook his head and stopped himself from thinking further about this, regaining this calm.

He walked with Laura to the very end of the passage.

“Whoa— — Gu Qing Shan, look!” Laura exclaimed.

Standing at the end of the passage, Gu Qing Shan looked towards the dark void up ahead and felt unimaginably moved.

The River of Time!

The river that was supposed to have been hidden among the Laws of Reality had clearly manifested in front of their eyes.

Even grander, the River of Time was hanging just above their heads, so Gu Qing Shan and Laura could observe the bottom of the river from where they stood.

Countless flows of time were moving back and forth, chasing and swirling around one another to form an enormous vortex at the very bottom of the River of Time.

And at the center of the vortex, there was a vision clouded in fog.

The vision appeared to be a large continent at a glance, but some strange and unusual things could occasionally be seen appearing from it, it was completely unaffected by the entire time vortex, remaining unfazed by its influence.

“It’s unbelievable, Gu Qing Shan, take a look at that, the River of Time couldn’t affect that place at all!” Laura exclaimed loudly.

“You’re right. Or rather, it’s using the River of Time to create its own unique flow of time” Gu Qing Shan stared closely at the vision and judged.

At this point, lines of glowing text appeared on the War God UI:

[You’ve discovered the entrance to the Dusty World]

[The Dusty World had also discovered you]

[Thanks to your Occultist identity, the Dusty World believes you to be an innocent man]

[—no, strictly speaking, you are a pure male]

[You’ve received the summon of the Dusty World and is about to enter the outskirts region]

At the very next moment, Gu Qing Shan felt an immense force pulling on him.

He and Laura were guided by a force that quickly took them through the River of Time and into the vision.

...

There was nobody on the cold damp streets.

Gu Qing Shan and Laura lightly landed next to a dim streetlight.

Gu Qing Shan looked down.

There was a path laid with stone bricks below him that continued to stretch until the nearest turning corner.

— all the other streetlights were already broken, only the streetlight immediately where they stood was still able to illuminate its surroundings.

Light rain was showering them from above, filling the entire city in a chilling wet aura that seemed almost like a large monster always ready to pounce on any unsuspecting victims.

“Is this the Dusty World?” Gu Qing Shan seemed to be in disbelief.

“Did you notice anything out of the ordinary?” Laura asked.

“No, these structures are so ordinary that I can’t see any noteworthy targets” Gu Qing Shan replied.

“It’s the middle of the night though, Gu Qing Shan”

After saying that, Laura suddenly put up a finger to shush him.

Please support our website and read on [novelbold](#)

Gu Qing Shan went quiet.

The two of them had both noticed something and looked up.

Within the cold rain, a small, dimly glowing small bird flew across the night sky and gently landed on top of the streetlight.

The small bird looked closely at Laura and chirped continuously.

Laura appeared to be listening intently.

Gu Qing Shan was a bit surprised, then suddenly realized.

*— that's right, Laura's Title was [Returned Bramble Blood], so the spirits of the Bramble Bird race would show up to explain everything to her.*

After talking shortly with Laura, the glowing small bird disappeared without a trace.

"How was it? Did you find out something?" Gu Qing Shan asked.

Laura glanced at where the bird had disappeared to, trembled a bit, then answered : "This place is one of the cities at the outskirts of the Dusty World, we need to quickly find a way to leave this place"

"Why?" Gu Qing Shan asked.

Laura explained: "Because this region was the closest to the outside River of Time, one day here is equal to ten days outside. In other words, our time continues to flow here"

Gu Qing Shan sharply asked: "The deeper we head into the Dusty World, the slower time would flow?"

"Exactly!" Laura affirmed.

"Then what are we waiting for? Give me the directions, I'll bring you and fly over there" Gu Qing Shan said.



Laura shook her head: "That's not how it works. Since we already arrived in this city, we've accepted its help, so we must receive its recognition as well in order to leave"

"How do we receive its recognition?" Gu Qing Shan asked.

"We need to get the city to give us a more advanced Title" Laura replied.

Gu Qing Shan fell into thought.

*—no wonder the woman in the passage wanted to determine Laura and mine initial Title first.*

*It turns out that Titles are very important within the Dusty World, they're equivalent to a kind of travel passport.*

*The Titles themselves also carry a unique power.*

"Alright, then we need to somehow quickly get another Title from this city" Gu Qing Shan sighed and said.

"My ancestor's spirit said that ever since we entered this city, all of our actions would affect the creation of our new Title"

While they talked, some commotion could be heard from the nearby alley.

A group of drunkards staggered out from the darkness.

"Look, such a rare beautiful little girl" one of the men called out.

The others turned to Laura.

A man muttered: "This is a rare one... whether we hand her over to the bigshots or sell her, we'd still get a large sum of money"

Another man who seemed to be the leader stood up and said: "Sell her? You're crazy! If we use this kind of little girl as an offering..."

He began approaching Gu Qing Shan and called out: "Hey, you over there. You selling that little girl on yer shoulder?"

Gu Qing Shan replied: "Not for sale"

The man's eyes suddenly turned jet-black and grinned: "Well that's not up to you"

He drew two daggers——

With a cold gleam, the man's body became frozen.

*Thud!*

His head fell on the ground and rolled away.

At the same time, the other men were also killed by a single strike.

Laura was surprised: "Gu Qing Shan, how come you killed them before you even said anything? That's not how you usually are"

"I can sense a presence from them that makes me very uncomfortable" Gu Qing Shan replied indifferently.

In reality, as the Death God of the Twin Rivers of Life and Death, as well as the Huang Quan Devil King, he could sense a wicked power exuding from their bodies from the very beginning.

—*I have to kill them.*

“There’s something strange about this city, let’s go around and take a careful look” Gu Qing Shan suggested.

“Alright” Laura agreed.

As they were about to leave, some noises could be heard from behind them.

The dead men had been revived, once again standing back up.

“Pitiful fool, did you think a single cold weapon was enough to kill us?” the leader grinned.

The men behind him all smirked as well.

An eerie presence suddenly spread from their bodies, almost like something was trying to awaken from their bodies.

Gu Qing Shan stood still and didn’t try to turn around.

At the very next moment—

The men’s chests abruptly burst open, spilling blood everywhere.

“No... How did you know our... was hidden in...” the leader seemed clearly unwilling to accept this outcome.

Before they finished their words, they collapsed back on the ground and lost all signs of life.

—this time, they really were dead.

Within the icy dark rain shower, blurry sword phantoms drifted in the sky for a bit before gradually fading away.

Lines of glowing text appeared in the void of space in front of Gu Qing Shan:

[As the other party's combat skills were so clumsy and they were as weak as ants, you only needed to perform a single strike for the Causality Law to help you discern their fatal weakness]

[Your Causeless Sword (passive ability) had activated]

[You've killed five Fallen]

## **Chapter 1644**

**Translator:** La0o9

The night air grew increasingly thicker and heavier, leaving nothing but blurry cold light illuminating the alleyway.

The corpses exuded some black puffs of smoke that were about to dissipate when they were restrained in place by a scepter that radiated a bright red glow.

Human faces began to appear within the black puffs of smoke, madly screaming without making a sound.

Laura was shocked and couldn't help but ask: "What exactly were they?"

Gu Qing Shan casually replied: "They were humans—— I can clearly sense that they were humans, but they've already signed some sort of wicked covenant that would bring their souls towards a certain location after their deaths"

"How do you know it so well?" Laura asked.

.

Gu Qing Shan placed his hand on the Devil King Warden Rod and focused his mind.

A brief series of desperate screams resounded from the alleyway before everything returned to silence.

"I've done some shallow research into this matter, so when I see something similar, I can recognize it right away" Gu Qing Shan's expression was a bit solemn.

—after death, all lives would usually gather towards the same place.

This was the jurisdiction of the Death God, as well as the Devil King's, so Gu Qing Shan easily recognized some clues of this, although the exact situation was still unclear...

Laura was still excited from their previous encounter, so she said: "Let's take a stroll on the main street and see if we can find some clues"

"Let's go" Gu Qing Shan replied.

The two of them emerged from the alleyway and walked along the empty main street.

Under the dark shroud of night, the surroundings were draped in silence.

There wasn't a single person on the entire street, only the pitter patter of the icy rain could be heard.

"We arrived at the wrong time, it seems like we need to wait until sunrise in order to obtain a bit of information" Laura yawned.

"Listen" Gu Qing Shan suddenly said.

*Ba-sha! Ba-sha!*

The sound of metal grating the ground could be heard from the end of the crossroad.

A few moments later.

A group of armored knights appeared in front of them.

They seemed to be the night patrolling forces of this city.

The knights quickly noticed the two of them and approached.

“You’re still outside despite it being so late, tell me the truth, are you a Fallen!?” a knight shouted at him in question.

“No, I’m not a Fallen, I’m just lost” Gu Qing Shan replied.

Another knight declared: “No need to waste your saliva, just arrest him!”

The other knights swiftly surrounded the two of them.

*——it seems the one who said this was the leader of these knights.*

*He might even be a knight captain.*

While thinking this, Gu Qing Shan explained: “It might be a bit dangerous to wander around at night, but you can’t just arrest people without any reason like this”

“Why not? We’re loyal servants of the Lord who protect this city” the knight captain coldly replied.

He waved his hand, sending two knights forward each with a pair of handcuffs ready.

Suddenly, the two knights collapsed on the ground while the handcuffs fell in front of Gu Qing Shan’s feet.

“Wicked Fallen!” the knight captain shouted.

One of the knights immediately pointed their sword towards the handcuffs on the ground and recited an incantation.

All the knights drew their swords as their bodies began to radiate a ferocious glow, clearly ready to fight.

Gu Qing Shan sighed and also prepared himself for battle.

But a second later, all the knights remained still.

They were staring at the handcuffs on the ground——

Only to see that the handcuffs were giving off a bright holy light.

Very quickly, it flew up by itself and lightly landed in Gu Qing Shan’s hand.

While Gu Qing Shan was silently surprised, lines of glowing text had appeared on the War God UI:

[You are a Pure Man]

[The Saintly Hall’s shackles refuse to bind you and are standing witness to your identity]

Gu Qing Shan was surprised.

———*so it can work like this as well?*

He looked at the other party.

All the knights were staring at him with strange eyes.

An unusual atmosphere began to surround them.

“My lord, that is so rare”

“A pure individual”

“According to legends, only a true Saint Apostle would...”

“Shh, don’t say anything else”

The knights were loudly whispering among themselves.

The knight captain remained speechless for a few moments and sheathed his sword, explaining: “The night isn’t safe, extremely so. We all must be ready to face evil at any moment, so I hope that sir can forgive our recklessness”

“It’s ok, I understand your circumstances” Gu Qing Shan replied.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

The knight captain slightly bowed, then he asked: “Sir, do you need us to provide you a place to rest?”

Gu Qing Shan and Laura exchanged glances.

*This way, wouldn’t we form some relations with them?*

“Of course, if you can provide such convenience, both my sister and I would be more than grateful to accept” Gu Qing Shan replied.

The knight captain took off the badge in front of his chest plate and handed it to Gu Qing Shan.



The badge was gloomy, but as soon as it touched Gu Qing Shan's hand, it immediately began to give off a holy glow.

The darkness around them was being repelled.

Their front that was facing Gu Qing Shan was fully illuminated, while their backs were still plunged in darkness.

The knight captain blankly stared at the holy glow for a while before finally speaking: "Head towards the monastery at the North of the city. With my badge, you'd be provided free food and drinks there"

"Yes, thank you" Gu Qing Shan replied.

"We still need to continue our patrol so we won't remain here for long. Keep this in mind, do not venture outside during the night; evil has already permeated through every last corner of this city" the knight captain emphasized this fact.

Gu Qing Shan and Laura both nodded.

The knights greeted them before they hurriedly left.

Gu Qing Shan turned his hand and put the knight's badge into his Inventory Bag.

"Are we going to head towards the Monastery now?" Laura asked.

"Let's slowly make our way there— since they said that the night was occupied by evil, it would be suitable for us to continue checking the situation" Gu Qing Shan replied.

The two of them began walking in the opposite direction of the patrol group and continued heading forward.

Suddenly, a faint sobbing could be heard coming from a bridge ahead of them.

“It’s coming from the bridge” Laura commented.

“Hm” Gu Qing Shan replied.

The two of them turned to the bridge.

Only to see a dark figure standing on the bridge while looking down towards the streaming water below.

Gu Qing Shan brought Laura onto the bridge with him as they approached the dark figure.

As they came closer, the dark figure slowly became clearer and showed itself.

It was a silver-haired old man wearing a black tuxedo with a cane in his hand. He was smoking from a pipe while lightly tapping the railing of the bridge with his cane.

Whenever he hit the railing, the entire bridge gave off a discontinuous sobbing.

Gu Qing Shan thought briefly and asked: “Hello, can I ask you the directions for the Monastery?”

The silver-haired old man waved his cane and pointed to the other side of the bridge.

“Go across the bridge and go straight for another 500 meters” he said.

“Thank you” Gu Qing Shan replied.

Without paying any further attention to the old man, he brought Laura and continued moving forward.

After walking for a little bit, the old man's voice suddenly sounded behind him:

"I've seen countless individuals from all cuts of life throughout my entire life, but I've never witnessed a real [Pure Man]—— I want to ask you, how does it feel to be a Pure person?"

Gu Qing Shan stopped.

"I'm not actually that pure I think, after all, I've already killed countless people" he gently said while slowly approaching the old man, standing firmly within the range of a sword strike.

They were both gazing towards the surging river below.

"Oh?" the old man smiled briefly and asked: "How many people did you kill?"

"Too many to count" Gu Qing Shan replied.

The old man commented: "Then you would definitely enjoy this sound——"

He lightly tapped the railing of the bridge with his cane again.

Numerous sobbing noises could be heard from the entire bridge again.

"When this bridge was built, I forged the souls of 6000 knights from the Saintly Hall into it in order to create this wailing bridge" the old man boastfully said.

Laura shrank a little behind Gu Qing Shan's back.

Gu Qing Shan just laughed and replied: "6000 people? How are you so confident in bringing up only so many?"

“And what did you do?” the old man asked.

“There were a few souls who didn’t want to obey me—— most likely significantly more souls than there are people you’ve seen in this city, I sent them all into retirement” Gu Qing Shan replied.

The old man carefully listened to him, then shook his head: “You aren’t lying... but that is even stranger”

“How is that strange?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

“If that’s the case, you should be someone on our side, how did you get a Title like ‘Pure’?” the old man seemed puzzled.

“Killing people was originally a pure act after all” Gu Qing Shan replied.

The old man said: “But you are the only [Pure Man]”

Gu Qing Shan agreed: “And I am”

Before he finished his words, a cold flash flickered as brightly as a star in the sky illuminating both the night sky and the river.

*Fwoom!*

The entire bridge was reduced to dust, while the old man’s body was sliced hundreds of times by his sword phantoms and fell into the river, unable to float back up even after a while.

Gu Qing Shan stood in the air while wielding his sword, casually explaining: “I love killing things like you, so the world recognizes my purity”

**Chapter 1645**

**Translator:** La0o9

The night continued to be cold and sorrowful.

Standing in mid-air, Gu Qing Shan wielded his sword as he looked down towards the river.

“Finished?” Laura asked.

“No, he’s still alive” Gu Qing Shan answered with a solemn expression.

Laura was surprised: “That’s strange, he was clearly struck so many times by your sword, how could he not be dead?”

Gu Qing Shan replied: “——he’s coming, you had better hide behind me, there’s something wrong with this guy”

.

Corpses began to emerge from the river one by one.

These corpses were all young men or women at their prime, their hands and feet tied up while an expression of fear and despair could be seen on their faces.

Taking a simple count, he could see at least a few thousand of these corpses pushing up against one another on the surface of the river, even the surging river water couldn’t wash them away.

——they seemed to be the knights that the old man mentioned.

They were buried inside the pillars of the bridge, making up this wailing bridge.

The old man slowly emerged from the water.

He examined the terrible wounds all over his body and spoke in an evaluating tone:

“Such cruel swordsmanship, no hesitation with every attack, each strike is enough to erase a life. Now I believe what you said about killing—you’re definitely an expert in taking lives”

Gu Qing Shan didn’t say anything.

*—why isn’t he dead?*

“Shannu, what happened earlier?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

“Gongzi, I don’t know either, I’ve clearly cut off all the Laws affecting his body” Shannu answered with a confused tone.

Gu Qing Shan remained silent and turned to the old man.

Only to see that the old man was completely soaked, slowly walking on the corpses to approach him.

Gu Qing Shan blinked.

Countless sword phantoms appeared from the void of space and slashed the old man’s body.

The old man didn’t move at all, his expression was completely calm as he took the hits, but his body was unfazed by the cuts.

He simply paused for a brief moment before continuing to approach Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan furrowed his eyebrows.

*—how strange, in theory, any of my sword strikes could have cut his body apart, but why hasn’t anything happened?*

The old man appeared to have realized something.

He stared closely at Gu Qing Shan like he just found some sort of treasure and said: “I finally understand. You are a newcomer who had just arrived in the Dusty World, so you’re ignorant about everything, but due to their own unique characteristics, the Dusty World has bestowed you the initial Title: [Pure Man]”

—his guess was spot on!

Gu Qing Shan turned his gaze towards the corpses.

*Could he be borrowing power from those corpses?*

Turning his hand around, he grasped the Chao Yin sword from the void of space and swung it downwards.

The water’s river suddenly erupted!

The river began flowing at a significantly faster rate, the water of the river began wrapping around these corpses as they rapidly flowed downstream.

The river surface was completely clean.

Only the rain continued to fall and caused ripples on top of the water.

The old man didn’t stop him and simply stood on top of the water, observing the entire process.

It was only until after Gu Qing Shan had completed this that he smirked: “A pure person like you is truly rare, just an opportunity for me to confirm a certain conjecture”

“How surprising, you didn’t give off the impression of a hypothetical researcher” Gu Qing Shan replied.

*—-it wasn't the corpses.*

*What is that old man relying on to stop my swords?*

The Six Paths Great Mountain sword on Gu Qing Shan's right hand disappeared.

The Earth sword appeared from the void of space, falling into his hand.

*—--[Earth's Choice] or [Sanctuary] should at least be able to do something.*

「It's impossible Gu Qing Shan, I can already sense that you can't kill him using me」 the Earth sword's heavy mountainous voice echoed.

“Why not?” Gu Qing Shan couldn't help but question.

「I'm not sure... it's really perplexing, could it be because he's carrying the power of Occultism?」 the Earth sword was puzzled as well.

“What is the power of Occultism?”

「Usually speaking, any power that can't be explained or understood would be categorized as Occultism」 the Earth sword replied.

Gu Qing Shan turned towards the old man.

The old man was still staring down at the surface of the river.

The surface of the river was once again filled with corpses.



The old man appeared to be contemplating and muttered: “How can I cause a pure person to become fallen?”

— he seemed to be very concerned with this matter.

Gu Qing Shan was concerned about something else.

*The power of Occultism.*

*All inexplicable powers are categorized as Occultism.*

*That’s too broad.*

Gu Qing Shan silently thought.

This was similar to how insects couldn’t understand fire, how beasts couldn’t understand electronics, and how humanity couldn’t understand the Apocalypse.

But for some reason, Gu Qing Shan was feeling a bit excited.

*— powers that are completely inexplicable would be the same as the Sacrificial Dance.*

*And such power had manifested in front of him in a different form compared to the Sacrificial Dance.*

The old man suddenly spoke up: “You seem to be excited for some reason?”

He was evaluating Gu Qing Shan.

“I am, I’ve never seen an entity like you ever before” Gu Qing Shan admitted.

“Ah, I understand, you’re probably wondering why you couldn’t kill me” the old man replied.

“That’s right, can you explain that to me?”

“What good would it do if you actually understood? In the end, there’s simply an insurmountable gap between you and I. No matter how advanced your skills are, you would still not be my match”

Please support our website and read on novelbold

The old man casually replied.

A heavy shadow suddenly appeared in Gu Qing Shan’s mind.

*Not good!*

He caught Laura and manifested white fog around his body.

*Fwoom———*

Far above the sky, a gigantic bloody maw descended and swallowed the entire region where Gu Qing Shan stood.

The old man spoke in a casual tone: “Accept your torture within the belly of the night beast, with your power level, you would never be able to resist its digestion. This shall be the outcome of a pure———”

He suddenly stopped talking, his expression becoming grim.

“So he ran... I’d like to see just how far you can actually run”

The old man vanished.

...

At another location.

The gloomy alleyway.

As the white fog dissipated, Gu Qing Shan and Laura both appeared.

Without hesitation, Laura shouted: "Blessing!"

Two sets of armor appeared from the void of space, quickly donning themselves onto Gu Qing Shan's and her body.

"It's useless" Gu Qing Shan shook his head.

"Were we only a hair's breadth from death earlier?" Laura asked.

"That's right. That thing that fell from the sky was able to destroy any power around our body, we definitely cannot let it touch us" Gu Qing Shan replied.

"How do you know?"

"Instincts"

Gu Qing Shan's expression was completely serious.

*The other party was clearly significantly less skillful than I am, but I can't kill him no matter what I do.*

*I can't even touch him.*

*What exactly—*

Suddenly, a faint fluorescent blinking could be seen on the War God UI.

Lines of glowing text began to quickly appear:

[The UI didn't expect that you've already begun to come into contact with this level, so in order to explain the current situation to you, the UI will begin collecting fees with each answer]

*—you didn't expect this situation, so you're going to start collecting fees now? How does that make sense?*

After being speechless for a short moment, Gu Qing Shan sensed something and told Laura: "Shelter"

Without saying anything, Laura opened her flower umbrella to cover them.

They both vanished from under the streetlamp.

One second.

Two seconds.

At the end of the alleyway. A figure appeared.

—it was the old man.

Looking into the empty alleyway, he muttered in confusion: "Strange, they were clearly just here..."

Gu Qing Shan and Laura both stood motionlessly below the flower umbrella.

Laura's expression was a bit pale.

It was very rare for her to see Gu Qing Shan avoiding a battle.

*Truly---*

*The other party is too eerie.*

Gu Qing Shan stood still with a calm expression.

“What do you have to tell me?” he asked the War God UI.

The War God UI replied: [From your combat synopsis, let us begin with your first strike— although your sword had cut through all the Laws on his body, what he used wasn't the Laws, but power— true power]

A certain amount of Soul Points was deducted on his UI.

The War God UI didn't continue.

“True power, do you mean Soul Points?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

[No] the War God UI replied.

“Origin power?”

[No]

“Prayers?”

[Not that either]

---his Soul Points were deducted three times consecutively on the UI.

Gu Qing Shan's eyes twitched.

Fortunately, the War God UI continued explaining: [This is an unexpected situation, you had reached the true limit of power too early]

Its tone was solemn and emotionless: [Gu Qing Shan, you must discover everything on your own]

[This is the stage of those who can truly be considered the 'strong', countless existences are intently observing you. Following their own rules, they cannot act, having no choice but to wait for your outcome]

"What kind of outcome?" Gu Qing Shan asked.

[To either surpass the great difference in power and become their comrade; or to stop where you stand and remain as a regular, mundane savior of worlds]

[Gu Qing Shan, there is currently no one who can help you and Laura, as this is the fork road in your Fate]

[I must also remain silent and inform you nothing]

After that, the War God UI fell silent.

Gu Qing Shan silently sighed.

*You said so much only to express that you have to remain absolutely silent during this?*

*And you still have the gall to take so many Soul Points?*

*—--at least there were still a few hints in there.*

In front of the alleyway, the old man seemed to still be suspicious and slowly headed into the alleyway.

He approached Gu Qing Shan and Laura step by step.

Laura silently pulled on Gu Qing Shan's sleeves and nervously said: "He's coming"

Gu Qing Shan looked at the old man, then back at the sword in his hand.

He fell into thought.

## **Chapter 1646**

**Translator:** La0o9

The cold rain continued to buffet the ground.

The sound of rain grew increasingly louder while the alleyway was plunged into stifling darkness.

The old man stood with his hands clasped behind his back at the entrance of the alleyway.

A few moments later.

His technique ended and the darkness faded away.

But he still couldn't find anything.

"...Not here, where exactly have they run to?"

The old man confusedly muttered.

After a moment of silence, he abruptly shouted: "Find them! Even if you have to dig three meters into the ground, I want you to find that Pure person!"

In an instant, numerous shadows flew out of his body and spread to every corner of the city.

The old man stood still and waited.

Standing just a bit further in front of him, Gu Qing Shan and Laura remained still, but he couldn't see them at all.

"Gu Qing Shan, what now?"

Laura asked.

Gu Qing Shan fell into thought, unable to answer her right away.

*Power...*

*Within the Space Vortex, 'power' is divided into so many forms.*

*For example: Magic, Technology, Savagery, Cultivation, Nihilism, Mysticism, etc.*

*—Occultism refers to powers that cannot be explained.*

*Since things that 'cannot be explained' can be categorized into a form of power of their own, the chaotic nature of the Space Vortex's power system could be seen.*

*During combat, all Combatants can only rely on the most basic form of defense against the opponent's form of power.*

*Most of the time, the only way to tell whether one person was stronger or not was to actually fight it out.*

*—unless there was a significant difference in power between the two sides.*

*From our battle earlier, it's likely that the old man had never actually exerted his true strength.*

*Because he knew for sure that he'd win.*

Gu Qing Shan paused.

*How?*

*What kind of power would allow him to completely ignore my swordsmanship and believe that I would lose no matter what?*

"Laura"



“Hm?”

“Hold onto your umbrella tightly, I’m going to try attacking him again”

“Ah, ok”

Laura stood on Gu Qing Shan’s shoulder and raised her umbrella up high.

Gu Qing Shan took a deep breath, then grasped the Earth sword from the void of space.

He slowly approached the old man step by step, continuously adjusting his state.

After ten meters.

Gu Qing Shan had fully receded his killing intent.

Twenty meters.

The Huang Quan Origin power that constantly drifted around his body had been completely focused inside his Dantian.

Thirty meters.

His body suddenly became a few centimeters taller, his eyes flickered with spirit and light.

—this was a natural reaction when the Origin power inside one’s body was concentrated and focused to the very limit.

Gu Qing Shan walked past the old man, then stood firmly behind him.

At this point, the old man looked like a completely normal person, but also a monster that couldn't be reasoned with at the same time.

This was the first time that Gu Qing Shan had faced this form of intercepting hallucination.

"I can feel my heart suddenly beating faster, Gu Qing Shan, what exactly do you want to do?" Laura complained.

"Endure a bit longer, I'm going to perform an attack with everything I have" Gu Qing Shan smiled.

He raised the Earth sword and pointed it towards the old man's neck.

The old man didn't notice it at all.

Occasionally, some shadows would fly towards him from around the city and enter his body.

— he was still trying to search for Gu Qing Shan and Laura.

Gu Qing Shan closed his eyes.

Skill.

Experience.

Wisdom.

— and also, Power.

Gu Qing Shan took a deep breath as his eyes abruptly glowed.

*Boom!*

A blinding yellow sword phantom erupted from the Earth sword's tip, causing the void of space itself to tremble.

This was an attack with all of Gu Qing Shan's power concentrated into it!

Without Laura to obscure it, this attack would have already manifested large-scale supernatural phenomena and caused this entire city to tremble!

"Die!"

Gu Qing Shan grunted.

The void in his path scattered away as the sword swung towards the old man's head in an insurmountable manner.

A dull thud could be heard.

The sword stopped right at the old man's neck, drawing a small bit of blood, but couldn't move any further.

Time stopped right at this moment in their eyes.

Gu Qing Shan looked at the old man in shock.

Laura couldn't stop herself from covering her mouth with her hand either.

——such an attack still couldn't cut through his neck!

The old man turned around and looked at the void of space behind him while flashing a terrifying and eerie smile.

“So you were here, I've got you this time”

In a flash, dark shadows manifested into metal chains that wrapped around Gu Qing Shan's body and restrained him.

Gu Qing Shan instantly disappeared, switching places with the old man as now he was the one being restrained by the metal chains.

[Shadow Shift]!

After evading, Gu Qing Shan turned his hand to grasp the Heaven sword and swung backwards.

——Heaven sword, [Heaven's Choice]!

Sword phantoms erupted from the Heaven sword, each of them split off into nine more copies of itself to end up with 1200 sword phantoms in total.

The sound of endless slashes resounded like overlapping waves. In a mere breath's worth of time, 1200 strikes had been completed.

The old man was completely intact, the chains around his body began to fly towards Gu Qing Shan.

He said with a mocking tone: “Useless, this time, you're not running any——”

He was cut off.

An intangible sword phantom suddenly appeared out of nowhere, thrust through his forehead, and emerged on the other side.

The old man's look of disdain was frozen stiff.

—Bygone Era Swordsmanship, [Causeless].

In one breath's worth of time, Gu Qing Shan had attacked 1200 times with the Heaven sword and triggered this Causality Law Divine Skill!

Please support our website and read on novelbold

But after performing this strike, Gu Qing Shan fell to his knees while soaked in sweat.

He couldn't even hold the Heaven sword properly, letting it fall out of his hand.

Realizing the terrible situation, the Heaven sword hurriedly flew up and disappeared behind his back.

"Gu Qing Shan!" Laura shouted.

"Go——"

Gu Qing Shan grunted in return.

A mass of white fog swiftly manifested around himself and Laura, preparing to transport both of them away.

All of a sudden, countless black curtains appeared from within the void of space around them and fully encased the white fog inside.

The white fog couldn't transport them away.

A girl in ancient Chinese dress suddenly appeared behind Gu Qing Shan, declaring as she wielded a sword: "Don't worry, gongzi!"

She swung her sword and attacked the curtains with full power.

The curtains seemed to not be very stable as they were flickering without stopping.

— the old man had only just triggered this trapping technique when he was stabbed by [Causeless Sword], that's why it hadn't been completed yet.

"Shatter!" Shannu grunted.

All the curtains were swiftly shattered.

The white fog was freed and took the three of them away in a flash.

Turning back to the old man— — —

The old man was struggling to reach his hand up to the intangible sword in front of his forehead, exerting strength to pull it out.

*Shu!*

A splash of pungent black blood fell onto the ground.

As the black blood touched the brick-laid path, it began to sizzle and exuded white smoke.

The old man appeared to be in pain and muttered to himself:

“I let my guard down...”

He looked down, only to see that the intangible sword had already vanished.

...

At another location.

Gu Qing Shan and Laura had returned to the main street, sitting down next to a streetlight.

Shannu stood on one side protecting them.

At this point, the rain had gotten really heavy, completely obscuring the city in a gloomy shroud of rainwater.

There wasn't anyone on the streets.

Even the patrolling knights from before were nowhere to be seen.

“Gu Qing Shan, are you ok?” Laura was practically sobbing as she asked.

Sitting next to the streetlight, Gu Qing Shan's hands were trembling, he didn't even have the strength to stand back up.

The first strike was performed with everything he had, so the second strike was something that he only managed by overexerting himself, which was barely enough to manifest [Causeless Sword] to create a window for them to escape.

“I'm fine, I just used too much strength, I'll recover after a short rest” Gu Qing Shan tried to squeeze out a smile.

Laura pulled a small backpack from the void of space, wore it in front of her chest, then pulled out a golden bottle.

“Drink this!” Laura hurriedly told him.

Gu Qing Shan didn't ask and simply accepted the bottle, drinking its entire content.

Right away, he stopped sweating, his hands also stopped trembling.

Gu Qing Shan felt as if his body had returned to its peak state.

“Gongzi?” Shannu worriedly asked.

“I'm ok” Gu Qing Shan replied.

Shannu nodded, turned back into a sword, then disappeared into the void of space again.

Laura also sighed in relief, continuing to hold onto her flower umbrella with one hand while squeezing Gu Qing Shan's hand with her other hand, whispering: “It's a good thing you weren't injured”

“What's wrong with being injured?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

“That old man possessed a power that I'd never seen before. Even with all the precious elixirs I have, I'm not confident in being able to heal a wound that he would inflict” Laura worriedly replied.

“He truly is impressive, I've never seen someone like that before” Gu Qing Shan lamented.

——they were only a hair's breadth away from not being able to escape just now, literally a tiny line between life and death.



Gu Qing Shan shook his head and turned to the void of space.

Lines of glowing text had already appeared there:

[Your Causeless Sword had struck the enemy]

[Due to the vast difference in power between you and the enemy, Causeless Sword was unable to kill this enemy]

[This strike had drained all of your power, causing your enemy to enter a temporary state of paralysis]

[Your Soul Points had reached 0]

[Your power and Huang Quan Origin power had reached 0]

[You drank the 'Pixie Royal family's secret nectar']

[You've recovered your strength]

Gu Qing Shan thought briefly before standing back up.

He put Laura on his shoulder again, telling her: "Come on, let's head to the monastery"

Laura sighed in relief and asked: "We're not fighting that monster anymore?"

"Yeah, it's useless to proceed blindly. We need to understand more about this city and find some useful information" Gu Qing Shan replied.

Laura nodded: "The monastery should be safe. We saw those knights earlier, so we might be able to meet their superior as well, a perfect place for us to collect information"

Gu Qing Shan smiled inexplicably.

"Laura"

"Yes?"

“Don’t relax, prepare to fight at any moment. You might have to use all of the treasures you’ve collected so far”

Laura opened her clear eyes wide and looked at Gu Qing Shan in shock.

“Do you mean——”

“That’s right, the monastery is actually a trap”

“But why!?” Laura exclaimed.

“The Wailing Bridge was only 500 meters away from the monastery, but it managed to remain there without being destroyed this entire time. I don’t think such a wicked thing would be unknown to the monastery” Gu Qing Shan replied.

Laura froze.

Gu Qing Shan continued: “The knights said that nighttime is incredibly dangerous and that they had to be ready to fight evil at any moment—— but during my battle against that monster in the river, the entire bridge was destroyed and a huge flood had washed over both banks of the river, and yet no one arrived to examine it—— which made no sense”

“Furthermore, we were in no danger since the moment we came out of the alleyway, it wasn’t until we met the knights and followed their instructions to go to the monastery that we faced that monster”

“The monster was waiting for something on the bridge”

“It was waiting for us”

“Perhaps my guess was wrong and the monster hadn’t actually taken control of the monastery, it might all just be a misunderstanding, but a certain thing is very clear”

“——There are no forces inside this city that stands on our side”

“That’s why the monastery might not be safe either, it might just be a trap”

“Laura, do you understand now?”

Laura thought through everything from the beginning as she felt cold sweat soaking her back.

“Then, why are we still heading to the monastery?” she asked.

Gu Qing Shan took something out from his chest.

The knight’s badge.

The badge was giving off a holy white glow in the middle of the knight.

“—I don’t know if you’ve noticed. Each of those knights carried a badge, but all of them were completely dark, even this one only started glowing when it came into my hands” Gu Qing Shan replied.

“Then, are we going to look for similar holy artifacts?” Laura asked.

Gu Qing Shan answered: “Yes. Perhaps the era had already changed, but if a knight’s badge can still resonate with my Title, then there must still be other holy artifacts left from the past era”

“Even if they’ve fallen into slumber for a long time, I should still be able to awaken them”

“I think—”

“This was an implication behind my Title”

## **Chapter 1647**

**Translator:** La0o9

*Knock knock!*

“Anybody here?”

“Is there anybody?”

No answer.

Gu Qing Shan took a few steps back and carefully observed the monastery.

Due to the heavy rain, the entire monastery was enveloped in a misty shroud, making it impossible to see anything inside.

Laura observed the metal gates of the monastery and commented: “There are a lot of sealing techniques placed on these gates, we won’t be able to enter”

Gu Qing Shan also looked towards the heavy metal gates and said: “This sealing power is very potent, it’s most likely some sort of unique barrier. My inner sight can’t pierce through it at all, seems like we can only discern the situation inside by entering”

Laura mumbled: “How strange, they clearly told us to come here... but now...”

— the doors were completely locked.

Gu Qing Shan’s spirit sense could clearly discern the existence of some sort of unique power.

This power had far surpassed Gu Qing Shan’s range of comprehension, which allowed the monastery to maintain an inexplicable state.

— *just like that monster.*

Gu Qing Shan fell into thought.

*Earlier when I fought against that monster, the knights didn’t show up, and the monastery didn’t react at all either.*

*Were they simply helpless in providing aid, or were they on the same side?*

— *guess I’ll find out now.*

Gu Qing Shan thought briefly and pressed the knight captain’s badge against the metal gates.

The badge began emanating a gentle holy light that illuminated the entire gate.

At this point, numerous holy runes could finally be seen engraved on the gates.

Perhaps it had been far too long, but the engravings were clearly rusting away. Under the washing of the constant rain, the rust almost seemed to be visibly spreading, which gave off a sense of an indescribable eeriness.

*Clak!*

The metal gates suddenly gave off a loud noise, startling Laura.

“Gu Qing Shan, what happened?” she timidly asked.

“Don’t worry, some unique power must have been activated just now”

Gu Qing Shan maintained his guard while softly consoling her.

Under their intense gazes, the badge had completely sunken into the metal gates, seemingly becoming a part of it.

At the very next moment, Gu Qing Shan felt all of his hair standing on their ends.

He abruptly took a step back, shifting into a stance as he drew the Six Paths Great Mountain sword while shielding Laura behind him in one swift motion.

“What’s wron—”

Before Laura finished her words, she shut herself up.

She tightly covered her mouth to make sure that she wouldn't scream out loud.

A figure had suddenly appeared next to where they originally stood.

— the knight captain from before.

He silently stared at the metal gates without any expressions on his face.

Both Gu Qing Shan and Laura hadn't noticed when he appeared.

"Weren't you in the middle of patrolling, sir?" Gu Qing Shan asked.

The knight captain didn't answer.

— *boom!*

A bolt of lightning erupted in the sky.

Cold rain buffeted the knight captain's face and body, but he still didn't move at all.

After a while, he finally turned his head towards Gu Qing Shan.

"In the monastery, you'd be provided some free food and drinks" the knight captain said.

Gu Qing Shan frowned a bit.

This was the same thing the other party told them the last time they met.

“Captain, why are you alone? Where are the other knights?” Gu Qing Shan asked again.

Hearing this, the knight captain finally displayed some sorrow on his face.

“Them? The monsters caught them to make the bridge, I couldn’t protect them” the knight captain muttered.

The knight captain then continued: “You were right, the monastery is actually a trap”

“Gu- Gu Qing Shan...” Laura fearfully muttered while hanging tightly onto Gu Qing Shan’s sleeves.

*The other party knew what Gu Qing Shan had said.*

*This meant that he had been constantly accompanying us, but neither I nor Gu Qing Shan noticed him at all.*

*If he had wanted to take our lives...*

*No!*

*I had clearly been using [Infinite Worlds Shelter], not even that monster managed to discover us, so why—*

Laura felt a chill run down her back.

Gu Qing Shan solemnly asked: “So you gave us the badge in order to keep track of us?”

The knight captain lightly nodded.

Gu Qing Shan then asked: “Then why did you want to lure us into a trap, sir knight?”

Please support our website and read on novelbold

The knight captain didn’t say anything.

He placed his hand on the metal gates and muttered in a low voice: "By my tattered and crippled body, I summon the holy light"

The gates opened up on both sides revealing an open metal coffin sitting between them that was full of sharp knives.

Each of those knives was engraved with holy runes.

The knight captain looked at the metal coffin with an indifferent look on his face.

"The monastery was filled with powerful wicked entities, the same as this city"

He continued:

"The entire city had already been plunged into utter darkness, but there was still a tiny bit of hope within the monastery, so a wicked barrier had been erected around the monastery. No living being would be able to enter this place unless those who originally belonged to the monastery like us make the final sacrifice to grant them a single chance of entry"

The knight captain's face muscles contorted a bit as if he wanted to make some sort of expression but still ended up maintaining absolute calm.

The knight captain simply looked at Gu Qing Shan and told him in a low voice:

"Although you didn't manage to triumph against that monster, there was no longer anyone in the flow of history that could be trusted. What I'm saying is that, if you're willing to enter the monastery and search for that final bit of hope—"

The knight captain then glanced at the knife-filled coffin.

Gu Qing Shan understood.

He sheathed his sword and sighed: "I will triumph against that monster"



The knight nodded with a blank expression.

“Very well”

“Remember my words, there is only a single place in the monastery where you’d be provided free food and drinks”

He repeated these words again before walking into the metal coffin.

*Bam bam!*

The curt scream of pain was overpowered by the abrupt slamming of the metal coffin.

A second later.

A small door opened on top of the heavy metal gates, from which fresh blood could be seen dripping down.

“Let’s go” Gu Qing Shan said.

He picked Laura up, then leapt into the air and through the door.

*Bam!*

The small door instantly closed back up right behind them.

All the noise had vanished.

Silence.

A breeze blew past.

The scenery inside the monastery was now revealed to Gu Qing Shan and Laura.

But neither of them was in the mood to take a look at it.

“Gu Qing Shan, that knight just now——”

“Yes, he used the power of a sacrifice in exchange for a chance of entry for us”

A complicated expression could be seen on Gu Qing Shan’s face as he continued: “He also had no way of fighting against that monster—— nothing in the monastery could achieve that, so he most likely died a long time ago—— perhaps he was some sort of heroic spirit, and that was why I continued to sense death accompanying us”

“We were his final hope”

Laura was stunned and sighed: “I have countless exceptionally powerful artifacts with me, but when I stood against that monster, I could sense that all of my artifacts were useless”

“That’s right”

Gu Qing Shan also sighed: “After taking a long time carefully thinking about it, all the powers we’ve ever known before was most likely useless against that monster—— perhaps useless against its compatriots or subordinates as well”

There was a large path paved with bricks in front of them with various holy statues on both sides.

A voice could be heard from afar:

「 Death seekers, two more of them! 」

A group of shadows could be seen at the very end of the road.

These shadows were flying towards the two of them.

Holding up her flower umbrella, Laura quickly asked: “Do we fight or flee?”

Gu Qing Shan drew his sword.

“You should take shelter first, I’m going to give it another try” he said.

“They’re weaker compared to the monster earlier, but the kind of power they’re carrying is the same”  
Laura reminded him.

“If it was that monster, I wouldn’t have tried to test this newly evolved ability, so now is just the perfect time to train it” Gu Qing Shan replied.

“Hm, do you best, Gu Qing Shan!” Laura opened her flower umbrella and stepped aside.

Wielding the Earth sword, Gu Qing Shan stepped forward.

“All of my other powers were ineffective...”

He moved forward step by step, then raised his hand and clenched tightly.

Lines of glowing text then appeared on the War God UI:

[The Twine of Cloud Atlas’ power had been granted to you by that esteemed lady]

[From now on, you will no longer require Prayers to activate the Sacrificial Dance, and each time you perform the Sacrificial Dance, it would only grow more powerful]

[—to sate all desires for killing, that itself is saintly]

*Poof poof!*

Two skeletons wielding weapons emerged from a bloody mist behind Gu Qing Shan.

They approached Gu Qing Shan closely before swiftly entering the void of space behind him and vanished without a trace.

Gu Qing Shan's figure flashed forward to intercept those shadows..

## **Chapter 1648**

**Translator:** La0o9

Secret Art, [River Traversing Iron Sword]!

A gigantic faint yellow sword phantom sliced through the fog and slashed horizontally against all the shadows.

The shadows were halted in place by the attack.

—-but that was all it could do.

「 Insignificant power like that of insects... 」

A shadow muttered, then suddenly vanished.

At the very next moment, it appeared in front of Gu Qing Shan.

「 JOIN US! 」

It screamed out loud.

The shadow then reached out with both hands trying to embrace Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan then exerted all of his strength into one forward thrust with his sword.

*Bang!*

A curt dull noise.

The shadow was flung backwards and fell among the other shadows.

The faint yellow sword phantom was plunged into its chest, causing the smoke around its body to disappear.

The shadow's true appearance was revealed——

It was the tattered corpse of a knight with a look of desperation on his face.

The corpse stared closely at Gu Qing Shan for a while and shouted:

「 Even if you have this level of skill, you still cannot possibly fight against that despairing level of power, you would only end up the same as us 」

Gu Qing Shan was surprised: “Who are you? Why can you use the corpse to talk to me?”

Wielding the Earth sword, his footwork was skillfully light as he danced while approaching the numerous shadows.

Following his dance steps, female humming voices echoed throughout the void of space.

The sound of upbeat drumming continuously resounded.

The voice of the corpse suddenly changed—

“Save— hurry up and save me!”

The corpse hurriedly called out.

It then flashed a cruel smile and said: 「 Care to guess what I am? 」

Gu Qing Shan’s dance steps became faster and he swung the sword in his hand again, asking: “Care to guess whether or not I’ll guess?”

On one side, there was a bloodthirsty monster, while the other side was a fleet-footed happy dancer. Such a stark contrast in the two sides of the tug of war gave off the feeling of a fever dream.

The corpse grinned to bear its teeth and made a gesture towards the other shadows.

「 Forward! 」

The dark smoke from before once again enveloped its body and turned it into a shadow.

All the shadows had begun to move.

They all moved together like a large curtain of darkness, rushing towards Gu Qing Shan like a storm.

Gu Qing Shan turned his hand around to grab the Heaven sword tightly and heavily swung while also turning his body—

Secret Art, [Nine Layers Drawn Shadow]!

An innumerable amount of sword phantoms bloomed like flowers that cut apart all the shadows present in the void of space!

The curtain of darkness was sliced apart, but the shadows simply reformed once again without missing a beat, circling around Gu Qing Shan like a cluster of smoke.

In an instant, they had already surrounded Gu Qing Shan.

Numerous corpses appeared from the black smoke one by one, leaving no gap for Gu Qing Shan to escape from.

Wielding his swords Gu Qing Shan unleashed numerous sword phantoms to send all the tattered corpses flying away.

Unfortunately.

It was useless.

——not a single one of these corpses was killed at all.

As time went by, the corpses' attack became even more ferocious.

*Haaaaaahhh*——

A high female voice began to harmonize within the void of space.

Gu Qing Shan's killing intent also sharply rose as he shifted his figure to produce a transparent skeletal figure on his left shoulder.

This skeleton was wielding a sword with half of its body inside Gu Qing Shan's body, its upper half was continuously swinging a sword to continuously attack.

Right after that, another skeleton appeared on his right shoulder, continuously unleashing Secret Arts one after another with the sword in its hand.

[Water Flow Severance], [Crescent Slash], [Seven Stars Flowing Dragon], [Drawn Shadow], [Swallow Returns], [Torrent], [Silver Star], [Life Seeker], [River Traversing Iron Sword], [Full Moon Consecutive Slashes], [Despairing Rise]—

The numerous Secret Arts were performed as smooth pen gliding on a paper, almost as if Gu Qing Shan himself was performing them.

At this point, Gu Qing Shan looked no different from a monster with three heads and six arms, the only difference was that the other two heads and torsos were skeletons.

Three people, six swords, numerous Secret Arts.

This eruption of techniques caused the corpses in the shadow to howl in pain as they were unable to remain inside the black smoke and continued to receive wounds all over their bodies.

After another short while of combat, Gu Qing Shan grunted.

The two skeletons began to give off intense black flames that were filled with the aura of death.

Power of the Death God!

—using Huang Quan Origin power to activate his sword seals, then reinforcing them with the power of the Death God, causing the six swords to abruptly surge in power.

His swords were as indiscernible as shadows, unleashing over a hundred thousand slashes in a short period of time.



The corpses were finally unable to surround Gu Qing Shan anymore, being hit so much that they scattered in every direction as puffs of smoke that struck the walls and rolled all over the ground.

Gu Qing Shan could see severed limbs everywhere in his vision.

*Doong daga doong daga doong daga doong!*

The sound of drumming became quietly more rapid, almost like the pitter patter of rain.

Gu Qing Shan stood still in one place.

Please support our website and read on novelbold

—since the battle had temporarily paused, the two skeletons disappeared back behind him.

“Gu Qing Shan, you were so cool just now” Laura’s excited voice could be heard.

“Remain hidden for now— I haven’t actually dealt any damage to them” Gu Qing Shan replied.

“WHAT!?” Laura was shocked.

The severed limbs all over the ground swiftly gathered together before being enveloped by the black fog all over the ground.

They had returned to normal.

The leading shadow stepped forward and said to Gu Qing Shan: 「 Impressive skills, but you cannot possibly use this swordsmanship without limit. After all, a living being would run out of strength sooner or later 」

“And so?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

「Surrender, you'll be granted a good position within the monastery」 the shadow told him.

Gu Qing Shan briefly went silent.

*—during the battle earlier, I wanted to test the Sacrificial Dance's new changes, but it seems like the Sacrificial Dance isn't quite complete.*

*Currently, the Sacrificial Dance can be performed even without Prayers, but another problem had surfaced instead:*

*—the mystical and eerie power of the Sacrificial Dance had also disappeared.*

*Could the esteemed lady have been able to predict the enemy I would face and take away the Sacrificial Dance's mystical powers?*

*If that was the case, then certain facts could be confirmed.*

*—for example, like the War God UI had said, I cannot rely on anyone else other than myself to break through this difficult situation.*

Seeing him remain silent, the shadow had thought that Gu Qing Shan was wavering and continued: 「Think about it, the entirety of the city's authority lies within the monastery, as long as you surrender, you'd enjoy all of the benefits without needing to worry about anything else again」

「Come, join us. Or die!」

All the shadows loudly called out in unison.

Looking at the shadows, Gu Qing Shan said with annoyance: “You think you can be loud just because there are many of you? Did you think being louder makes you right or something?”

He clapped his hands loudly.

The sound of drumming suddenly stopped.

Another skeleton appeared from the void of space.

Just like the two skeletons from before, this skeleton flew down and entered his body and vanished as well.

The shadow leader howled: 「 State your answer! 」

Gu Qing Shan put up his guard with his sword: “I’m not like you at all, I’m pure”

The shadow solemnly declared: 「 Then the only outcome for you is death—— 」

All the corpses once again turned into a black curtain that washed towards Gu Qing Shan like a tornado.

They surrounded Gu Qing Shan, circling around him, attempting to find a chance to attack.

Gu Qing Shan stood completely still without changing his expression: “Come here”

*Oong——*

As if answering his call, all the shadows attacked him at once!

Instantly, a skeleton appeared on his left and right, followed by one on his back as well.

—he now looked like a four-sided monster.

Lines of glowing text appeared on the War God UI:

[You’ve grasped a new form of the Sacrificial Dance: Four-sided Demon King]

[——Using your steps as their footwork, skeletons with 70% of your strength will manifest on your left, right, and back to fight by your side]

Four bodies, eight arms, sixteen swords!

Billions of small sprites of light completely erased the curtain of darkness, turning the corpses into a curtain of blood and blowing them away within the sword-infused wind.

Gu Qing Shan remained still without moving.

The three skeletons disappeared from around him again.

“—Did you win yet?” Laura asked with clear anxiety.

“No, they were actually parts of the same entity, which was the curtain of darkness earlier— after being forced back like this, it will probably act for real this time” Gu Qing Shan replied.

Sure enough, after he sent his voice, all the tattered corpses gathered together into a gigantic body.

A monstrous entity whose entire body was steaming with blood.

It was as large as the entire cathedral and wore a suit of armor made from corpses. It had no head, only a piece of sharp bones that protruded from its neck.

The monster began laughing hysterically in a low voice and drew a pale giant sword from the ground.

「 Why must there always be clueless mortals who would force me to use my true power? 」 it quickly approached Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan cracked his neck a bit and raised his hand: “Stop!”

The monster slowed down its steps and uttered a resounding mocking laugh: 「What is it, regretting already? Unfortunately, I've already decided to no longer accept you as a servant of Decadence. There will be only one outcome for you, and that is to be devoured by me」

“No—— there was actually something else. I don't know if you've actually noticed it or not” Gu Qing Shan said.

「What?」 the monster questioned.

“Listen” Gu Qing Shan replied.

From the void of space, the faint sound of music grew increasingly more rapid, as if urging something.

Gu Qing Shan turned his gaze to the void of space:

[Your Deathmatch Dance is growing stronger]

[You can now summon one type of power from your past to imbue into the Sacrificial Dance]

Without hesitation, Gu Qing Shan let go of his swords and clapped his hands: “We now need a bit of cheering and hype”

As soon as he said that, a voice could be heard from the void of space, rapidly reciting: “Yo! This is the first time I rap because we don't got any time and it's too urgent so I'm going to talk fast although I'm not used to it to rock you in speedy rhythm listen to me...”

Gu Qing Shan turned towards the monster.

The monster was completely frozen in place, seemingly not sure about what was happening.

But the Dragon Hex had already done its job.

[You've triggered a past Thaumaturgy: Azure Dragon Shadow Hex – Binding!]

[You used incomparable speed to perform this Thaumaturgy]

[Your enemy's movement speed and attack speed had both been reduced by 10%!]

Three skeletons appeared behind Gu Qing Shan, all of which wielded their swords tightly.

Gu Qing Shan also reached his hand forward to grasp the twin swords Heaven and Earth from the void of space, laughing as he spoke: "If you aren't going to move, then I'll be coming to you!"

Instantly, he vanished from where he stood and appeared behind the monster.

Eight swords gave off a cold sharp aura as they struck at the same time!

## **Chapter 1649**

**Translator:** La0o9

The monster had completely blocked their path.

It tried raising its weapon, but since it was affected by the Dragon Hex, it was too slow to catch Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan continuously circled around and attacked the monster.

His sword had reached the limit of speed.

Sometimes, a 'riiip' sound would be heard around the monster's body, almost like the sound of heavy fabric being ripped apart.

But the monster remained standing.

「 What insignificant power, do you really intend to fight against me with such little power? 」 the monster mocked.

Gu Qing Shan didn't answer it and instead further sped up the swings of his sword.

While continuing to receive his strikes, the monster stepped forward and angrily roared: 「 The eulogy is complete, your time of death has arrived! 」

Countless hallucinations instantly filled the entire world.

Gu Qing Shan looked at the corpses all around him, only to see that they had formed a gigantic formation, loudly reciting a eulogy in unison.

——it was as if they had already begun their recital from the very first moment of the fight, but since they were in a different world, Gu Qing Shan couldn't notice them at all.

It turned out the monster had also been stalling for time!

Gu Qing Shan's pupils abruptly became dilated as he felt his body slowly losing control.

A transparent figure emerged from inside his body.

—-*what?*

*They can force my soul out of my body?*

At that moment between life and death, Gu Qing Shan abruptly turned towards the monster.

Only to see that the monster was being protected by numerous layers of corpses and grandly made its declaration: 「 My judgement is——」

“GO!” Gu Qing Shan screamed out loud.

In an instant, three figures emerged from behind him.

— the three skeletons flew into the air through all the corpses, then rapidly struck the monster’s body with their swords.

— 1200 strikes in a single moment!

An enormous sword phantom emerged from the void of space and directly pierced through the monster’s body.

Bygone Era Swordsmanship, [Causeless]!

The monster’s eulogy was interrupted.

It stood completely still, its body was even trembling slightly.

In an instant, all the hallucinations disappeared into smoke.

The corpses continued to eye Gu Qing Shan with a hateful gaze filled with the unwillingness to accept the current situation.

Gu Qing Shan retrieved the skeletons, took a few steps backwards, then turned to the void of space again.

Lines of glowing text appear one by one:

[Your Causeless Sword had struck the other party]



[Due to the vast difference in power between the two sides, Causeless Sword could not kill the other party]

[This strike had drained all of your powers to cause your enemy to fall into a short period of paralysis]

[Your Soul Points have reached 0]

[Your power and Huang Quan Original power have reached 0]

Gu Qing Shan used one sword to prop himself up while wiping the sweat from his forehead with the other hand, sighing deeply.

*—this dead-end again.*

*Just why was this the case?*

*Why can't I kill the other party, but they can easily kill me with the slightest slip-up?*

“Laura, we’re going” he calmly said.

“Got it” Laura replied.

At the very next moment, Gu Qing Shan’s figure vanished without a trace.

The monster gradually regained its freedom.

It uttered a terrible howl, rapidly moving back and forth on the road.

But Gu Qing Shan didn’t reappear.

The monster couldn’t do anything except roar: 「 No, you’re not going to escape. The entire monastery already knows of a living person’s arrival, no matter where you go, the only thing that awaits you would be death! 」

A few dozen meters behind it, Gu Qing Shan was drinking a bottle of elixir.

Laura sat on his shoulder, one hand holding up her umbrella while fanning him with her other hand.

“You have done well. Your battle earlier was very well-fought, but that monster was just too powerful”

After finishing the elixir, Gu Qing Shan regained his spirit somewhat and said: “Now I’m even more curious about their powers”

“Then, where are we going next?” Laura asked.

“Didn’t the knight earlier already tell us? There is only one place in the monastery where we would be provided free food and drinks, this statement must have implied something, so we’re going to look for it” Gu Qing Shan replied.

“...Alright”

The two of them proceeded to ignore the monster’s roars and followed the road towards the inner parts of the monastery.

At the end of the road, it split off into smaller paths that headed towards several different structures.

The building complex closest to the main path was built so tall that its peaks pierced through the clouds. It appeared a bit like a cathedral, but its two wooden gates were tightly closed, obscuring everything inside.

Gu Qing Shan and Laura circled around the cathedral, a bit surprised to find that there weren’t any other entrances.

“How about we break that door down and go in to take a look?” Laura suggested.

“No, did you already forget about the old man? [Infinite Worlds Shelter] might be able to obscure their senses, but we’d still be in a lot of danger if we were to walk into an established trap” Gu Qing Shan cautiously told her.

The sky continued to remain dark.

Within the profound darkness of the night, inside a nearby smaller structure, some flickering flames could be seen in the distance, as well as a constant sound of metallic striking.

Gu Qing Shan and Laura continued to head forward, quickly reaching the smaller structure.

The door of this structure was also tightly shut, but some light could be seen being reflected through the windows.

Faintly, they could see a large figure who was continuously striking something like a blacksmith.

Numerous desperate screams could be heard resounding up and down following each strike.

“Gu Qing Shan, should we save those people?” Laura nervously asked

“No, those desperate screams aren’t the screams of living people” Gu Qing Shan replied.

Please support our website and read on [novelbold](#)

“How do you know?”

“Trust me, I know”

The two of them went past this building and continued to move forward.

They reached a slightly short tower with a pointy peak.

*Sha sha sha—*

The sound of dirt and sand being dug up could be heard from below the tower.

Gu Qing Shan silently approached to take a look while bringing Laura with him.

Several two-horned monsters were digging up graves.

They tossed each of the corpses that they dug up onto a rickety old wooden cart. Whenever the cart was full, they would wheel it towards the structure that gave off flickering flames from before.

Sometimes, whenever these monsters dug up a relatively intact corpse, they would examine it closely and take a few bites out of it before throwing them onto the cart.

—without a doubt, this was the monastery's cemetery.

Gu Qing Shan only observed it for a bit before silently retreating.

The two of them followed another forked path and reached a relatively open main square.

This place was completely silent, but there were numerous monsters and people standing here.

They were all standing around the center of the main square reciting something under their breaths, if one listened closely, they would find that it was some sort of incantation.

Gu Qing Shan focused his attention again to see that the open main square was actually empty without anything but a blob of blood in the middle.

The blood was still continuously moving as if it was alive.

This scene was so indescribably eerie that Gu Qing Shan and Laura couldn't help but want to observe it a bit longer.

As their reciting voices became increasingly louder, Gu Qing Shan realized that something was occurring.

*—my body seems to be losing control again.*

*Not good.*

*I can't continue to remain here!*

Gu Qing Shan silently retreated and left the main square.

After returning to the main road, he stood still and observed the layout of the surrounding buildings a bit, then began to head in another direction towards a relatively secluded region of the monastery on a small unpaved road.

"Why are we going off the path?" Laura nervously asked.

"I feel like the location that the knight mentioned couldn't have been one of those structures that were close to one another" Gu Qing Shan replied.

"But there were so many other paths, so why are we headed down this unpaved road?" Laura asked again.

"Because all the other paths were paved with stone slabs, presenting an orderly state or action, while the road we're currently taking seemed to have been naturally made through walking— since it was so different, there must be a reason" Gu Qing Shan replied.

"You mean, the provided free food and drinks?" Laura said.

"Perhaps" Gu Qing Shan confirmed.

As the two of them followed the small road, a mass of fog slowly appeared in front of them.

Laura took out a bazooka and strapped it diagonally on her back.

Gu Qing Shan glanced at her.

“This is the reinforced version of Brother Cannon, it can destroy several worlds in a row”

“That won’t be of any use, the power those monsters carried is very strange— eerie and inexplicable, I don’t think any Technological weapons would be any good” Gu Qing Shan told her.

Laura replied: “I’m not greedy, it’ll be good enough if it can cause a bit of chaos”

She then sighed: “Now I finally know just exactly how terrifying Occultism is. Regretfully, there are simply too few Occultism artifacts within our 900 million World Layers”

“You should be feeling glad instead of being regretful because of that” Gu Qing Shan replied.

The two of them entered the fog.

After moving through, the scenery in front of them suddenly became clear.

This place was simply a corner of the monastery, other than a few withered trees, there wasn’t anything else here.

“Seems like we’ll need to head back again” Laura commented.

Gu Qing Shan scanned through this area with his inner sight and confirmed that there wasn’t anything.

After staying silent for a while, he approached and stopped in front of a tree.

“What’s the matter?” Laura asked.

Gu Qing Shan pointed at one of the trees and gestured for Laura to look.

While holding onto her flower umbrella with one hand, Laura propped herself up by putting her hand on Gu Qing Shan’s head and got closer to the tree.

A small, green sprout was growing from the tree.

—even though the sprout was only the size of a fingernail, it was still the only source of life within the entire monastery.

The two of them exchanged glances, then began to circle around the other withered trees.

Laura tried taking out various investigative artifacts— Cards, analysis devices, magic staves, gem glasses, treasure-seeking dolls, etc.... but still couldn’t find anything out of the ordinary.

“There’s nothing” Laura regretfully said.

Gu Qing Shan thought briefly and told her: “Try putting your flower umbrella away”

“Oh? Ok!” Laura was surprised but she still followed his instructions.

As soon as she closed her flower umbrella, the effects of [Infinite Worlds Shelter] disappeared.

Their figures could now be seen under the tree.

They simply stood still without doing anything for a while.

—still nothing happened.

“What now?” Laura asked.

“I’m feeling a bit hungry, how about we eat something first?” Gu Qing Shan suggested.

Laura opened her eyes wide and stared closely at him.

*You’re really extraordinary, Gu Qing Shan, you know that?*

*How can you actually feel like eating in a terrifying place like this?*

*But speaking of which, I’m feeling a bit hungry as well.*

“Alright, then let’s eat” Laura agreed.

Suddenly—

A timid voice emerged from the tree:

『 I have some free food and drinks here, would you like some? 』

## **Chapter 1650**

**Translator:** La0o9

A girl with a transparent figure was sitting atop the withered tree branch.

She almost seemed like she had melted into the fog, her visage and facial features were completely obscured. The only thing that could be clearly discerned was that she was wearing a relatively simple white ceremonial dress and that she was looking down at the two people below.

“Gu Qing Shan, she doesn’t seem to be human” Laura silently sent her voice.



“I know”

Gu Qing Shan’s expression didn’t change at all and bowed to the girl on the tree, smiling at her:

“Free food and drinks? Thank you, we were just getting hungry as well”

『 Hungry? 』 hearing him say that, the girl appeared delighted as she dangled her bare feet: 『 Then hurry and dig in 』

She waved her hand.

Two bowls appeared in front of Gu Qing Shan and Laura.

As Gu Qing Shan approached it, he saw that the bowl contained a very thin white porridge.

A line of glowing text appeared on the War God UI:

[You are conducting a saintly spirit ritual]

Gu Qing Shan was able to draw a few conjectures from that statement and asked: “Is there only porridge? Do you have other kinds of sustenance?”

The girl on the tree branch appeared a bit troubled and replied: 『 My apologies, I would have been able to give you a bit more in the past, but there is nothing but this porridge remaining now 』

Gu Qing Shan’s expression became relaxed as he smiled: “That is fine, we’re already grateful for this porridge”

He tilted his head backwards and drank the porridge all at once.

Seeing him do that, Laura also finished her bowl of porridge by drinking it.

Another line of glowing text popped up in front of Gu Qing Shan's vision:

[The saintly spirit ritual has been completed]

He looked towards the tree branch.

The girl seemed to have sighed in relief and muttered:

『 Thank you for eating my porridge 』

“Not at all, you offered us food, so we should be thanking you” Gu Qing Shan sincerely replied.

Although he couldn't see her expression clearly, Gu Qing Shan could sense that she was smiling.

Gu Qing Shan continued further: “Since we've received sustenance from you, we would like to do something for you in return”

The girl hurriedly waved her hands dismissively: 『 There is no need, my food is provided free of charge for all beings, there is no need for any repayment 』

Gu Qing Shan paused briefly then continued: “In truth, we also want to help more people as well, can you teach us how to do so?”

Hearing him say that, the girl lightly nodded her head and said: 『 Being willing to help others is a wonderful thing, what exactly do you wish to do? 』

“We want to eliminate the monster in his monastery” Gu Qing Shan replied with a cold tone.

The girl looked at him for a while without saying anything.

Laura cut in: "It's true, you can trust us— after all, we're living people"

『 Leave now 』 the girl suddenly said.

"Huh?" Laura was stunned.

『 While you remain inside the monastery, you can become corrupted by the temptations of Decadence at any moment, or you could be killed, converted to monsters, or even have your souls consumed— so hurry up and leave this place now 』 the girl hurriedly urged them.

"Don't worry, we will definitely not become corrupted, those monsters won't be able to kill us either, otherwise, we wouldn't have made it here in the first place" Laura replied.

"Furthermore, we have the strength to do this" Gu Qing Shan continued.

Four swords appeared behind his back, all of which gave off a vibrating noise with clear killing intent.

"That's right, just leave it to us— at least, we'd be able to guarantee that we won't be killed" Laura patted the Brother Cannon hanging on her back and told her.

The girl observed the two of them and slowly displayed a solemn expression.

『 Do you really intend to fight those monsters? Even if you have to give up your life to do it? 』 she asked.

"Yes" Laura replied.

『 Hah... 』

The girl sighed, then manifested two dimly glowing sprites of light in her hands.

She lightly pushed her hand forward, sending the sprites of light towards Gu Qing Shan and Laura.

『 I'm very sorry. It's not that I can't trust you, but rather that I no longer have a chance to waste. Please show me your character 』 the girl said.

“How should we do that?” Gu Qing Shan asked.

『 Catch those lights 』 the girl told him.

Laura and Gu Qing Shan each caught one of the lights.

The girl looked at Laura and asked: 『 Do you have sympathy and kindness? 』

Laura replied: “Of course”

The light in her hand suddenly manifested into a vision that displayed a scene of the past.

...

In the vision, Laura was sitting atop the Bramble Bird throne stretching her back: “We have good weather today, Ilya, let's open the vault and provide relief for some of the worlds in poverty”

“Your majesty, how many would we provide relief for?”

“One hundred will do”

“Understood”

...

The vision then faded away.

The girl praised: 『 You are a kind sovereign 』

She then turned to Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan shrugged and replied: “I’m a kind person, and I have a lot of sympathy”

The light in his hand erupted into a vision as well.

...

The vision displayed a mountain of corpses and a sea of blood, with Gu Qing Shan standing in the very center, shaking his head in disappointment: “Did you think that after becoming the Devil King, I’d open a charity or something?”

The scepter in his hand gave off a bright red flash of light.

Instantly, quadrillions of souls in hell screamed out in suffering and pain.

The bodies of those dead people collapsed, turning into sprites of light that disappeared from within hell.

The scepter in Gu Qing Shan’s hand began to give off a delighted chewing noise...

“Now, in order for everyone to no longer deepen your sins, I once again ask you all to retreat from the human realm”

“I’ve already said my piece, are there any objections?”

...

The vision ended here.

Laura: “...”

The girl: 『 ... 』

Gu Qing Shan felt a bit awkward and explained: “They forced my hands, if they had remained in the human world, there would have been more innocent people who were killed”

Please support our website and read on novelbold

The girl said: 『 You seem to be telling the truth, very well, then I ask you again—— have you ever deceived others, using unbelievable lies to fool others, just to achieve your goals? 』

Laura shook her head: “I’ve never deceived others before”

The sprite of light in her hand erupted again, turning into numerous visions of the past where she had shown her honest character.

Gu Qing Shan cleared his throat a bit and replied: “I normally don’t deceive people either”

The sprite of light in his hand then expanded into a vision.

...

In the middle of a sea of clouds.

A cultivator suddenly appeared on top of the clouds.

Gu Qing Shan made a dignified solemn expression and stepped forward, telling him: “Fellow Dao seeker, I congratulate you”

“Congratulate me?” the cultivator asked.

Gu Qing Shan clasped his hands in front of his chest to bow, then respectfully replied: “Indeed. You were originally the 33rd Heaven’s Inspiring Formidable Heaven Shaking Great Emperor, as you were worried of the lower realm’s suffering, you entered the mortal world and went through numerous Tribulations, only now completing your journey and returned”

The cultivator froze.

Gu Qing Shan continued: "Fellow Dao seeker, I hope that you will return to the Heaven realm, henceforth wielding the Heavenly Palace and watching over the Samsara"

...

The vision then changed.

"You were originally the Nine Heavens Jasper Light Fairy..."

"I hope that the Divine Envoy of the Five Realms' Altar..."

"Wait a minute! All of them were either saints or fairies, why am I an envoy?"

Gu Qing Shan lowered his voice: "It is not sir envoy's fault that you had forgotten. In truth, sir envoy was always the first person to enjoy the various benefits of the Samsara worlds, as such this position was the most lucrative within the Heavenly Palace"

...

The vision ended.

The girl: "..."

Laura: "..."

Gu Qing Shan opened his palms: "This was done in order to strengthen Mount Sumeru, it was related to the fate of billions of worlds"

The girl silently glanced at him, then continued: 『 Very well, then I ask you again, have you ever done anything unseemly or immoral for your own desires? 』

Laura shook her head: "Not at all"

The sprite of light in her hand lit up, displaying a scene of her laying on her bed playing games.

“That’s nothing at all, I was just playing a game” Laura said.

『 Indeed, that truly was nothing noteworthy 』 the girl smiled.

She then turned to Gu Qing Shan.

Gu Qing Shan sighed in relief.

*——I don’t even have time to pursue my own hobbies, so how could I have done anything immoral or unseemly?*

I definitely don’t either” Gu Qing Shan resolutely affirmed.

The sprite of light in his hand turned into a vision.

...

In that vision, he, Zhang Ying Hao, and Ye Fei Li were standing together.

“Just listen to me, study this [Online Course in Romance] a bit more, and you’ll be as much of a Love Saint as I am” Ye Fei Li patted his chest.

“Alright, let us study it for a bit then” Zhang Ying Hao said.

“Yeah” Gu Qing Shan also agreed.

Ye Fei Li turned on his projection screen.

The title card of the film appeared on the screen.



It was written in big letters:

[Online Course in Romance]

In the vision, the three men watched it earnestly.

...

Outside the vision, the heroic spirit girl and Laura were also watching this.

Gu Qing Shan had been through all sorts of thick and thin in his life, so he was as thick-skinned as a wall, but he still couldn't help but feel extremely embarrassed at this very moment.

Finally, the vision ended.

The girl: 『 ... 』

Laura sighed with satisfaction, then abruptly screamed: “Gu Qing Shan! How could you have watched these things together with Ye Fei Li!!!”

Gu Qing Shan clapped his hands loudly and said full of disappointment: “You're right, it was all Ye Fei Li's fault”

In front of them, the girl sighed, then said: 『 It seems your characters are far from enough for me to exert the last of my strength 』

She turned back towards the fog in a lonely manner.

—*that's not good!*

Panicking, Laura hurriedly pulled Gu Qing Shan's sleeves and tried to chase after her, saying: "Hey, don't give up on us just yet! Take a look at him, he's a Pure person—— this was a Title given by the Dusty World itself, that should be enough to prove his day-to-day morality and character. Furthermore, he's also really smart and strong, it was because he wanted to kill those monsters that he came here this time—— he's actually very trustworthy"

『 A Pure person? 』 the girl suddenly turned around and looked at Gu Qing Shan.

"I am" Gu Qing Shan nodded.

The girl turned back and approached Gu Qing Shan.

She was slightly taller than Laura, so her head was levelled with Gu Qing Shan's shoulder, she then raised her hand and put it up in front of Gu Qing Shan.

『 Please give me your hand, I want to confirm your Title 』 the girl solemnly said.

Gu Qing Shan reached his hand forward and pressed it against the girl's hand.

Instantly, faint holy light began to radiate around the girl's body.

『 [Pure Man]? So you were really a Pure person... I never would have thought that a Pure person would appear in the monastery at this point in time... 』

She muttered to herself, even trembling due to her excitement.

Gu Qing Shan and Laura exchanged glances and sighed in relief.

『 ——But then, you are so weak, cruel, a skirt-chaser, as well a huge fraud, so how could you be a Pure person? 』

The girl seemed to have run into a difficult problem and muttered confusedly to herself.

Laura loudly replied: “Because he’s partial to killing wicked things, that’s why the world stand witness for his purity”

The girl shook her head and explained: 『 That isn’t right. If that was the case, his Title wouldn’t have been Pure, but a different one 』

Laura was stunned.

After a bit, she tried pulling on Gu Qing Shan’s sleeves.

“Gu Qing Shan, why did you get the [Pure Man] Title? If you know the reason, hurry and tell her, this is already the most pivotal moment, so we have to gain her trust” she silently sent her voice with a tone full of urgency.

Gu Qing Shan’s lips twitched, but didn’t say anything.

*That is——*

*Honestly—— there’s really nothing I can say.*

*Who the heck can tell what the Dusty World was thinking?*

*Furthermore, there’s no worth in telling anyone something like ‘that’.*

*There’s nothing I can say here..*